

**Σύγχρονη**  
**Γραμματιζή της**  
**Τζ'υπραιτζής**  
**Γρούσσας**

**Contemporary**  
**Grammar of the**  
**Greekcypriot**  
**Idiom**

**Πρώτη Εκδόση**  
**By Andreas Andreou**

# Prologue

## Purpose of the Essay

At this part of the project I would like to point out that I am not a professional linguist but I do speak a number of language which I am sure gives me a better grasp than the average person of how languages differ between each other but also how they are structured and presented in books. I will try to do my best to provide an accurate representation of the grammar of the Greekcyriot idiom but I do expect to make errors as I progress with the work, errors which I would more than pleased if you pointed out to me with constructive criticism.

The following essay is an extensive overview of the idiom spoken by the Greek Community of Cyprus. There is a detailed representation of the grammatical structure and vocabulary of the dialect. The purpose for this tutorial is to support the general idea that the idiom is substantially different compared to Modern Greek and thus it can be considered as a wholly new Greek language in an effort to support the campaign for preserving the idiom by teaching it in schools and including it under the European Union's list of protected languages.

Over the past two decades this idiom has been literally bated by certain individuals which aspire to eradicate the individuality and identity of the Greek population of Cyprus. Due to quickly rising standards of living in Cyprus, a wave of nationalism after the failure of 'Enosis' and the Turkish Invasion of 1974, the continuous failure to solve the Cyprus Problem, the strengthening ties with the Republic of Greece and tension with the Turkish Republic; the dialect has falsely acquired a bad reputation because it borrows considerable Turkish vocabulary and differs substantially from Modern Greek. People see the dialect as a degeneration of their Greek inheritance.

All that has to do with the Greekcyriot culture is been frowned upon as 'ungreek' which seems to be completely devoid of historic factuality since Greekcyriot retains so many features of Ancient Greek that it is considered to be a dialect of Koine Greek. Therefore the Greek population of Cyprus despite the fact of being ruled by numerous foreign rulers for hundreds of years at a time it remained not only Greek but Ancient Greek. In addition it is considered a sign of lack of education and poor civil behaviour to speak and use the Greekcyriot dialect in its purest form especially in the upper social class but also the middle class. This attitude gives the illusion that everybody in Cyprus is highly educated and rich which in turn feeds the feeling of inferiority and subduement in Greekcyriots, which arose from centuries of foreign rule, and urges them to do whatever is socially acceptable to avoid the label of poor and uneducated. This of course goes against the very essence of the constitution in Cyprus which calls for equality amongst and equal rights for everyone in the Republic.

Furthermore people who use the idiom are called 'χώρκατοι' or 'red-necks' which in itself is an irony since the adjective used is a Cypriot word which encompasses the very meaning of the life in Cyprus, rural, quiet, prosperous and safe life. Recently a small majority of Cypriot-despisers have adopted the Modern Greek translation of the word 'χώρκατος', 'χωριάτης'. This is of course a clear cut indication of the hypocrisy of certain people who adore everything from Greece, including the preference to speak in (Cypriot) Modern Greek, and despise all Greek-cypriot.

Why is this hypocritical you may wonder? Simply because in Modern Greek the word 'χωριάτης' *does not* carry the same bad connotation that is intended by these group of people when using the word 'χώρκατος' and shows a poor grasp of Modern Greek which they so desperately try to speak as Athenians do. In Modern Greek word of 'χωριάτης' simply means 'villager', somebody who resides in a village or a rural area, and the correct equivalent of 'χώρκατος' in Modern Greek is 'βλάχος' which has no valid application in Cyprus whatsoever because of the absence of *an ethnic Aromanian minority* in rural Cyprus, unlike Greece, to which the term 'βλάχος' refers to.

Furthermore in the spirit of social welfare the word 'βλάχος' can be considered racist and the word 'χώρκατος' fascist. One would think that both vices have led humanity in numerous wars e.g. WWII (racist Germany allied with fascist Italy) and therefore these two vices would not be adopted by people of wealth and the highest level of Education. Now this is why I believe that this attitude and stance by a certain group of the population is simply hypocritical. Added to this it shows that their criticism in fact can only apply to them and their internal psychological war of accepting that their family line, like almost all Cypriots, originates from Cypriots who have lived in rural areas not for decades but *for thousands of years* rather than *a royal family line*, a tradition which has been ousted in place for Democracy by our ancestors thousands of years ago but also recently in the post-coup Hellenic Republic.

I do expect that all that I have written above will be hard to digest for many Greekcyriots but nevertheless they are facts. I do expect a series of criticism from many people in Cyprus for this effort to standardise the Greekcyriot idiom and make it an officially protected idiom and I am more than willing to hear their criticism, ideas and beliefs.

However my work will be surely misunderstood by many. I will probably be accused of anti-hellenic and anti-ethnic stances but that is simply far from the truth. I do not deny *the fact* that 76% of the population in Cyprus are of Greek origin and live a culturally Greek-Orthodox life for if I do that it will be wrong and erroneous. However I do strongly disagree with the current attitude of pruning every single Greekcyriot branch from the cultural identity tree of not only the population of Greekcyriots but the tree of Greek Culture for all Greeks universally. If we reject the idiom and culture of the Cypriot Greeks we will achieve only one thing; we will be reducing the massive diversity and wealth of the Greek culture and that itself will be ethnically unfriendly, perhaps a crime, and it will definitely not serve the best interests of Greek civilization or our immense pride for belonging to such a diverse and rich civilization and culture.

This presentation of the Contemporary Grammar of the Cypriotgreek Idiom is here to make people realise the richness of the idiom in both grammar and vocabulary in an effort to cast away all the negativity attached to and prejudice against the idiom. Greekcyriot varies considerably from Modern Greek and it is more than worthy of protection. If one idiom dies then a specific way people think dies with it. Especially in the era of globalization during when cultures and languages disappear in the name of usefulness and practicality it should only be natural that we enforce our cultural and linguistic institutions to counter the negative effects of globalization and rip only the benefits. Therefore in modern Cyprus when the usage of Greekcyriot is slowly fading away and its place is taken by a linguistic monstrosity of Cypriot Greeglish (*surely not* Modern Greek) it is necessary for us to protect the idiom and teach it to the future generations.

The time has come to realise that as Greekcyriots we have contributed massively to Greek culture for our population's size and thus we should be proud of our heritage and origin. Currently the cultural heritage of Greekcyriots, and mainland Greeks, is fading due to the influence of the Agglophonesphere and in order to make further strides in our country and culture we must reconcile with ourselves and welcome our heritage in our lives. It is time to finally embrace the 'cypriot' in Greekcyriot.

## **History and Literature**

It is only natural to assume that the modern Greek Cypriot idiom is an evolution of the ancient Arcadocypriot dialect or simply a dialect of Modern Greek but in fact those are false assumptions because it has evolved from Koine Greek. Firstly the reason why it is not an Arcadocypriot dialect is the fact that Cyprus was first colonized by (Mycenaean) Greeks around 1500BC who over the centuries that followed managed to slowly but steadily replace the local Arcadocypriot language with Ancient Greek. During the rule of Alexander the Great and the rule of Ptolemy Arcadocypriot completely fell out of use and was eventually replaced by Koine Greek.

However the reason why it is a dialect of Koine Greek is because Cyprus was first cut off from the rest of the Greek-speaking world quite early in history. After having strong links and ties with mainland Greece for many centuries the island of Cyprus and its Greek Community was slowly isolated from mainland Greeks as early as the 7th to the 10th century A.D due to Arab raids. Later on it was reintegrated in the Eastern Roman Empire (Byzantium) in the 10th century but was to be isolated again in 1191 when it fell to the hands of crusaders. From then on Cyprus came under the rule and control of many other non Greek-speaking nations including the Franks, Venetians, Genoese and most importantly the Ottomans.

This prolonged linguistic isolation preserved a lot of Attic Greek characteristics in the idiom spoken by the Greeks of Cyprus that were lost in Modern Greek as the language of the mainland Greeks evolved under domestic and foreign influence. This occurred because the Greek community of Cyprus in the spirit of protecting itself against a dehellinization by its foreign rulers and oppressors fought off the influence not only in terms of culture but also in terms of language by its conquerors' mother languages. It borrowed vocabulary, administrative especially, from the language of its foreigner rulers but retained a solid Koine Greek core. Other important highlights of the Greek Cypriot idiom include the legislation of the Kingdom of Cyprus in the middle Ages which was written in the dialect and important medieval works such as the chronicles of Leontios Machairas and George Boustronios.

Over the last few centuries after the sale of Cyprus from the Ottomans to the British Empire the local Greek Community's language experienced severe influence from the British culture. In general the Greek Community saw their new rulers as the opportunity to reform and revive the lost links with Europe after a prolonged rule of the Ottomans whose culture was more Oriental. Eventually Cyprus was declared a British colony but due to the military struggle of the E.O.K.A.(Greek Organisation of Cypriot Fighters) organisation Cyprus was finally declared an independent state, after a failure to unite with the Republic of Greece. The newly formed state's official languages were Greek and Turkish who overshadowed the Greek and Turkish local idioms of the island.

Despite this in more recent times the idiom is widely used in rural areas and some major cities. In the capital of Cyprus, Nicosia, many residents prefer altering the dialect by using more Greek grammar and vocabulary but sadly enough they also tend to use far more English vocabulary. In this city more than anywhere else the idiom has been tagged as the language of the poor and uneducated lower class of the country and ironically enough it used by them when wanting to be vulgar. The upper class has embraced the Agglosphere lifestyle while the other classes seem to live in the traditional Cypriot cultural lifestyle far more. Thus the dialect is currently facing a struggle of survival amid its native speaking population.

Over the course of time after the independence of Cyprus specific settings have arose where speaking Standard Greek is demanded for public decency. Greek Cypriots use Modern Greek as an indication of politeness and education, such as in the presence of Greek-speaking foreigners, in the media, in speeches and other public occasions and usually in parliament. Moreover in schools only Modern Greek is taught leading to diglossia between Modern Greek and Greek Cypriot. The public education staff delivers classes in (Cypriot) Modern Greek yet the staff and pupils interact with one another at all times in the dialect unless in situations.

Over the last century to this day the dialect has been mainly used in poetry, including works by such major poets as Vasilis Michailidis and Dimitris Lipertis and remains the most widely spoken Greek idiom after Modern Greek. More importantly Cypriot Greek is the only other Greek idiom with a significant usage on the Internet in areas such as blogging and forums and has developed its own Greenglish version. In general the Greek Cypriots who still use the dialect use it mainly in their daily lives when interacting with family or friends at all occasions. Lately a wider use of the dialect has been observed in the media.

In the past few years the press and various television programmes seem to be using the dialect as a form of expression of ideas, ideals, parables and opinions which have no corresponding in Modern Greek and because direct translation from Cypriot Greek to Modern Greek produces some ridiculous and incomprehensible results. In addition various Cypriot produced series such as 'Την νύησά', 'Γενιές της σιωπής' or 'Αίγια Φούξια' have actors speaking in the dialect as a way to reach out to the general public and to relate more to the actual living style of the people of the island and this has made these series very successful and popular amongst the public.

The Cypriot Greek idiom is estimated to be spoken by more than seven hundred thousand people in Cyprus and several hundred thousands abroad and it still remains the lingua franca for all the communities in multicultural Cyprus thus representing the unity and the bridges built between all the communities of Cyprus (Greeks, Turks, Maronites, Armenians, Latins) which is also reflected in the idiom's vast vocabulary that borrows from the languages of all the communities.

### Characteristics of the Idiom

As mentioned previously the idiom has retained many characteristics of Attic Greek such as words and grammar which is no longer used in Modern Greek. Moreover the Modern Cypriot lexicon contains loanwords from Turkish, Arabic, English, Venetian Italian and Frankish, as well as words unique to Cyprus. It is important to point out that it is the only Greek idiom to be influenced by Frankish vocabulary.

Added to this in the dialect, double consonants are pronounced as intended in Ancient Greek unlike Standard Modern Greek. Another characteristic is extensive palatalisation of letters in words such as Standard Greek 'k' becomes 'j' when /e/ or /i/ is the following example: Standard Greek και (ke= and) Cypriot τζ'αι 'je'. However this is not a hard and fast rule (counter-examples: κηδεία, κέρδος). Finally note that Modern Greek and Cypriot Greek are not mutually understandable. Cypriots do understand Modern Greek quite well without any previous study but on the contrary mainland Greeks will only understand Cypriot Greek up to a small scale and thus are required to study Cypriot Greek before they actually start to understand. A similar relationship is shared between Portuguese and Spanish speakers with the first understanding Spanish and the latter understanding Portuguese only after a study of around 3-6 months.

Changing Greek words into Cypriot is a rather simple procedure. The list below describes the most usual changes that Greek words have undertaken over the course of time which has turned them into GreekCypriot. These changes do not apply to all words though.

Απ -> π  
Β -> γ  
Βδ -> φτ  
Βλ -> γλ  
Βν -> μν  
Βι -> φκ  
Βρ -> ρκ  
Γ -> β  
Γδ -> χτ  
Γν -> κν γνήσια κνήσ'α  
Γν -> χν παιγνίδι -> παιχνίιν  
Γν -> γ γνώθω νόθω  
Γμ -> μ  
Γρ + Ια -> ρκ  
Γρ + φωνήεν -> κρ  
Γρ -> γλ  
Γχ -> ΧΧ  
Δ->γ -> δουλεύω -> γουλεύω  
Δ->β -> ρόδιν -> ρόβιν  
Δ->θ δύο -> θκυό  
Δια -> θκια  
Δρ -> γρ  
Εν + ζ, ξ, ψ -> ε + ζ, ξ, ψ  
Εν + γ, π -> ε +γκ/μπ  
Εν + 3 consonants -> ε + 3 consonants  
Θ->φ στρούθος -> στρούφος  
Θ->χ θάλασσα -> χάλασσα  
Θρ -> δρ  
Κ+ε -> τζ'ε  
Κ+ι -> τζ'ι  
Κκ + ε/ι -> τσ'+ε/ι  
Κν -> χν  
Λκ -> ρκ  
Λμ -> ρμ  
Λπ -> ρπ  
Λτ -> ρτ  
Λφ -> Ρφ  
Μφ -> μμ  
Μτ -> χτ  
Νθ -> θθ  
Νδ -> ντ  
Ο + ε e.g. ο επίσκοπος -> ο πίσκοπος  
Π -> φ  
Πλ + ι > πκι  
Πτ -> φτ  
Ρδ -> ρντ  
Ρθ -> Ρτ  
Ργ -> ργκ  
Ρς -> ρτς  
Ρχ -> ρκ  
Σδ -> ζζ  
Σθ -> στ  
Σπ -> σφ  
Σφ -> σπ  
Σχ + ι -> σ'  
Τα -> τρα  
Τρ -> θρ  
Τ + ι -> τσ  
Τ +ειά κτλ. -> τσ'  
Τ+ε->τς  
Υ/Ι + ε/αι -> Ιε + ε/αι

Υγω -> υκω  
Φ -> χ  
Φθ -> φτ  
Φλ -> βλ  
Φρ -> βρ  
Χλ -> γλ  
Χρ -> γρ  
Χ -> φ

Between vowels:

βρ -> ρβ  
πρι -> πρ  
κρι -> κρ  
ρ-λ -> λ-ρ  
β, γ, δ, σ -> Dropped

Explanation for the changes in pronunciation and aplology of Greekcypriot words

Many fellow Greek Cypriots like many of their mainland Greek counterparts are often obsessed with keeping to the closest Ancient Greek forms of words. However this does not mean that the Ancient Greek taught in classes all over the world is actually what was spoken by all Greeks in Ancient times.

In fact the Ancient Greek taught today is itself a Greek dialect, the dialect that Greeks in Attica spoke. And this was simply one of the many other dialects (Doric, Ionic, Aeolic, Northwestern, Achaean, Macedonian, Homeric, Pamphylia) spoken by Ancient Greeks throughout the Hellenic world of ancient times. Arcadocypriot, which was spoken both in Cyprus and Arcadia in Peloponnesus, differed considerably from Attic Greek. However this did not make Arcadocypriot or for that matter any other dialect of ancient Greek any less Greek or ancient compared to Attic!

Koine Greek whose Greek Cypriot is a dialect was actually the dialect of Ancient Greek spoken by the soldiers of Great Alexander which later became standard throughout the Hellenic-speaking world and which later (330AD) developed into Medieval Greek, the official language of the Eastern Roman Empire, which in turn became Modern Greek.

In addition the Greeks of Cyprus influenced by both the Eteocypriot (spoken on the island until the 4<sup>th</sup> century BC), Koine Greek and its extremely strong ties with Egyptians, Persians and Phoenicians (1 in every 17 men in Cyprus has a Phoenician descent) already used fricative vowels (j, sh, zh) in their dialects even before the foreign rule of Arabs, Venetians, Genoese, Turks, English etc. There are attested examples of these in ancient scripts.

Moreover Greeks in Cyprus lived under a rather warmer climate than Mainland Greeks with frequent droughts. All languages formed in warm climates contain a large collection of vowels in their words and fricative consonants which is a strong characteristic of Greek Cypriot. The reason behind this is that such languages aid in the better ventilation of the body (exhaling warmer air and inhaling colder from the outside) in response to the warmer climate.

In order for you to understand this better let's use a practical example. Place your palm under your nose and try saying the following word 'heerokteeon' (Ancient Greek for glove). Did you feel the slight breeze of air on your palm? Now try saying the word 'sheroftteen' (Greek Cypriot for glove). The air exhaled for the pronunciation is considerably more which helps for better ventilation in warmer climates and thus explains why words in Cypriot Greek use fricatives like 'sh' instead of 'h' and 'ft' rather than 'kt'. For the same reason Greek Cypriot has retained the original Ancient Greek pronunciation of ππ, λλ, μμ etc (pronounced as double letters) which in Modern Greek did not survive due to the colder climates while in other cases it dropped single vowels like 'δ' (dh) e.g. Παιχνίδι -> παιγιβιν because in order to pronounce 'δ' you have to stop the circulation of air. Another example of this phenomenon involves the letter 'θ'. For example the verb 'θέλω' (to want) became 'χίελω' and the verb 'θυμάμαι' (to remember) became 'αττυμούμαι' because in both cases the burst of air is greater.

The point of this section is to give a logical explanation to the morphological changes words in Greek Cypriot have received and in order to make it clear that they are not irrational or decayed and especially not pronunciations of uneducated and stupid people. Simply in warmer climates the part of brain that controls speech is changed accordingly to help with the ventilation under the influence of the mechanism of environmental adaptation. Therefore these changes are simply natural and have a history. They should be embraced for what they are and should help us understand that heerokteeon is just as good as sheroftteen. Denying the variations in Ancient Greek is to deny the asset of diversity of a civilization which came into being from the beginning of its existence.

# Chapter 1: Alphabet

We make our beginning with one the most important features of any language. It's alphabet. Cypriot originates from Koine Greek and since almost all literature in Cypriot is written using the Greek Alphabet I will use it as the basis of our Grammar lessons.

## **1.1 Αρφάλβητρον - Alphabet**

The Cypriot alphabet has 6 vowels and 24 consonants for a total of 30 Letters:

Letter (upper & lower case) – Transliteration - Pronunciation

A α - 'a' - as in America (Vowel)  
B β - 'v' - as in Volcanic  
Γ γ - 'y' - as in Young  
Δ δ - 'th' - as in THE -> Note for pronunciation examples we will use 'DH'  
E ε - 'e' - as in Egg (Vowel)  
Z ζ - 'z' - as in Zoo  
Z' ζ' - 'j' - as in Je (french for I)  
H η - 'ee' - as in sEE  
Θ θ - 'th' - as in THink  
I ι - 'ee' - as in sEE (Vowel)  
K κ - 'k' - as in looK (soft)  
Λ λ - 'l' - as in Lay  
M μ - 'm' - as in Mother  
N ν - 'n' - as in Night  
Ξ ξ - 'x' - as in greekS  
Ξ' ξ' - ksh – no equivalent in English  
O ο - 'o' - as in Odd (Vowel)  
Π π - 'b' as in Bank  
P ρ - 'r' - as in Spanish Rosa (Rolling r)  
Σ σ - 's' - as in Sick  
Σ' σ' - 'sh' - as in Shark  
Τ τ - 'd' - as in Drum  
Τζ τζ - 'J' - as Jack  
Τσ τσ - 'Ch' - as in Chair  
Υ υ - 'ee' - as in sEE (Vowel)  
Φ φ - 'f' - as in Fear  
Χ χ - 'h' - as in Hello  
Ψ ψ - 'ps' - as in Dips  
Ψ' ψ' - psh – no equivalent in English  
Ω ω - 'o' - as in Odd (Vowel)

## **1.2 Consonant Clusters**

Two consonants which together produce a specific sound:

γγ/γκ - 'g' as in Game  
γχ - 'nkh' as in aNKH  
κκ - 'k' as in Kilometer (hard)  
λλ - 'l' as in Leather (hard)  
λγ(ι)/λγ(ει) - 'y' as in Yam. Similar to Spanish 'LL'  
μμ - 'mm' as in coMMA (hard)  
μν - 'b' as in Bull  
νν - 'nn' as in caNNot (hard)  
ντ - 'd' as in Door  
ππ - 'pp' as in haPPy (hard)  
ττ - 't' as in Tell (hard)  
τσ - 'ts' as in geTS  
τζ - 'tz' as in slang 'netz'

All other consonant clusters should be pronounced as normal.

## **1.3 Diphthongs:**

These are two vowels joined together which produce a specific sound:

αι - 'e' as in spEIl  
ει - 'i' as in bIg  
ευ - 'ef' as in jEFF  
οι - 'i' as in bIg  
ου - 'oo' as in fOOD  
υι - 'i' as in bIg

## 1.4 Punctuation

### 1.4.1 The Stress Mark

Greek like many other languages but unlike English has a punctuation mark for indicating the stressed syllable especially in polysyllabic words. It is located above vowels only and at the second vowel in a diphthong. This tone mark is '´'

Αφκόν - afkOn - egg  
Λαός - laOs - hare  
Μούττη - mUtTi - nose  
Πατталόνιν - pattalOnin – trousers  
Κκελλέ – kkellE - head

### 1.4.2 Other Punctuation Marks

The rest of the punctuation marks in Cypriot have the same use as English.

Full stop . (τελεία)  
Comma , (κόμμα)  
Question Mark ; (ερωτηματικών)  
Exclamation Mark ! (θαυμαστικών)  
Asterisk \* (αστερισκος)  
Parenthesis (...) (παρέθεση)  
Suspensive Points ... (ποσειπηικά)  
Quotation Marks "...“ (εισαγωγικά)  
Strike – (παύλα)  
Colon : (άνω και κάτω τελεία)

### 1.4.3 Dieresis ´´ (δίεση)

This is used to avoid the pronunciation of two vowels as diphthongs. For example we saw that ει, οι are pronounced as ee. However when there is a Dieresis on top ει, οι then each vowel is pronounced separately; thus e ee and o ee. Note: It is only used on I ι and rarely on Y υ.

## 1.5 Names of Alphabetical Letters

As in English alphabetical letters have a specific name and not just pronounced according to the sound they represent. Contrary to English though where the names are almost never written in full in Cypriot the alphabetical letters can be written as full words, nouns, and behave like them. Here is the name of each letter in the Cypriot alphabet which is important to know since this is your ABC for Cypriot!

A α – Άρφα  
B β - Βήτα  
Γ γ - Γάμμα  
Δ δ - Δέρτα  
E ε - Έψιλον  
Z ζ - Ζήτα  
Z´ ζ´ – Ζήτα  
H η - Ήττα  
Θ θ - Θήτα  
I ι - Γιώτα  
K κ - Κάππα  
Λ λ - Λάβδα  
M μ - Μι  
N ν - Νι  
Ξ ξ - Ξι  
Ξ´ ξ´ – Ξι  
O ο – Όμικρον  
Π π - Πι  
P ρ - Ρο  
Σ σ - Σίγμα  
Σ´ σ´ – Σίγμα  
Τ τ - Ταύ  
Τζ´ τζ´ – Τζ´αύ  
Τσ´ τσ´ – Τσ´αύ  
Υ υ - Ύψιλον  
Φ φ - Φι  
Χ χ - Χι  
Ψ ψ - Ψι  
Ψ´ ψ´ – Ψι  
Ω ω - Ωμέγα

### 1.6 Exercises

Try pronouncing these easy words:

Word Pronunciation Meaning

Τζ´ύρης - Jiris - father

Μάμμα - Mamma - mother  
Μάππα - Mappa - ball/football  
Γειά - Yia - hi  
Αφκόν - Afkon - egg  
Πόξω - Pokso - outside  
Κρούζω - Kruzo - I am burning/I burn  
Νοσ'ά - Nosha - Shadow  
Φέφκω - Fefko - I am leaving / I live  
Θορώ - Thoro - I am seeing / I see  
Ξώ - Ksho - I scratch  
Ανιψ'ός - Aneepshos - cousin  
Καττίν - kattin - kitten  
Παρθύριν - parathirin - window  
Καφές - kafes - coffee/brown

## Chapter 2: Articles and Nouns (1)

As the title implies I will be covering Articles and Nouns but I will leave the noun endings for each case in other chapters.

### 2.1 Articles & Nouns

Concerning Numbers, Genders and Case in Cypriot there are:

TWO articles:

- 1) Definite
- 2) Indefinite

TWO numbers:

- 1) Singular
- 2) Plural

THREE genders:

- 1) Masculine
- 2) Feminine
- 3) Neuter

FOUR cases:

- 1) Nominative: Indicates the noun is a subject or a predicate
- 2) Genitive: Indicating possession
- 3) Accusative: Indicating direct object or the subject on an action
- 4) Vocative: Indicating a direct address to a person, thing etc.

### 2.2 Definite Articles

A definite article is used before singular and plural nouns that refer to a particular member of a group. Note that all definite Articles go in front of the word excluding the ones in the Genitive!

Singular:

	Masculine	Feminine	Neuter	English Equivalent
Nominative	ο	η	(v)το	the
Accusative*	(v)τον	(v)την	(v)το	the
Genitive*	(v)του	(v)της	(v)του	of the
Vocative	ρε/ε	ρα/α	ρε/ε	hey

Plural:

	Masculine	Feminine	Neuter	English Equivalent
Nominative	οι	οι	(v)τα	the
Accusative*	(v)τους	(v)τες	(v)τα	the
Genitive*	(v)των	(v)των	(v)των	of the
Vocative	ρε/ε	ρε/ε	ρε/ε	hey

\*As you may have noticed in front of each article in the Accusative and Genitive case there is a (v). This is because words in Cypriot frequently end in -v (-n). When the articles are placed after a noun or a verb which ends in -v this 'v' is carried onto article. For example - των becomes -των. I shall analyze and demonstrate this further later on in noun endings and verb conjugation. This is not always kept.

NOTE: When using the vocative to call somebody you simply add the article in front of the noun. However if you are referring to somebody whom you haven't seen in a long time 'oh it's Michael!' then the vocative article is followed by the nominative article and then the noun! Example: oh it's Michael - ρε τον Μιχάλην! VS Michael! - Ρε Μιχάλη!

### 2.3 Indefinite Articles

An indefinite article is used before singular nouns that refer to any member of a group. Note that all indefinite Articles go in front of the word.

Singular:

	Masculine	Feminine	Neuter	English Equivalent
Nominative	ένας/ενεις	μιά	έναν	a
Accusative	έναν	μιάν	έναν	a
Genitive	σου/νιού	μιάς	σου/νιού	of a
Vocative	-	-	-	-

\*Both articles are used equally and interchangeably overall but specific areas in Cyprus use one or the other more frequently than the other.

### 2.4 Nouns: Genders and Endings

Even though there are three genders in Cypriot it is easy enough to guess the right article and gender for nouns quite easily by looking at their endings in the nominative.

Masculine endings: -ος, -ης, -ας, -ύς, -ές, ούς  
Feminine endings: -α, -η, -ού, -έ  
Neuter Endings: -ως, -iv,-ov, -av, -ος (mainly for abstract nouns)

## 2.5 Ασκήσεις - Exercises

Below are some words of all genders and of their possible endings in the nominative case. Write down their gender and their article in Nominative!

Word - Transliteration - Translation - Gender – Article

Άδρωπος - adhropos - man- ? - ?  
γιενέκα yieneka – woman - ? - ?  
κοπελλοΐν – kopellooin – kid - ? - ?  
τζ΄ύρης – jiris – father - ? - ?  
γαλατάς – yalatas – milk vendor - ? - ?  
φως – fos – light - ? - ?  
σίερον – sieron – iron - ? - ?  
αρφή – arfi – sister - ? - ?  
πλύμμαν – plimman – wash - ? - ?  
ρατζ΄όλος – rajolos – policeman - ? - ?  
στετέ – stete – grandmother - ? - ?  
μαμμού – mammo – nurse - ? - ?  
καφές – kafes - coffee - ? - ?  
παππούς- pappoos – grandfather - ? - ?  
βάρος – varos – weight - ? - ?

## Chapter 3: Nouns and Articles (2)

In this chapter will be exploring how various articles and cases change the endings of masculine nouns. You shouldn't be worried because Cypriot tries to maintain a euphony and a poetic sound which will be evident in the following tables and there examples.

### 3.1 Masculine Nouns

Let us take the masculine nouns according to their ending which helps us categorize them into different types of declensions.

### 3.2 First Declension

#### 3.2.1 Type A –ος

	Article	Singular	Article	Plural
Nominative	ο	ἄδρῳ <b>ος</b>	οἱ	ἄδρῳ <b>οι</b>
Accusative	(v)τον	ἄδρῳ <b>ον</b>	(v)τους	ἄδρῳ <b>ους</b>
Genitive	(v)του	ἄδρῳ <b>ου</b>	(v)των	ἄδρῳ <b>ων</b>
Vocative	ρε/ε	ἄδρῳ <b>ε</b>	ρε/ε	ἄδρῳ <b>οι</b>

#### Irregularities

1. The words κατὰπελλος (nutcase), ασυγχώρητος (unforgivable) do not experience a tone mark shift in the singular genitive. Eg. Του κατὰπελλου.
2. The word γείτος (neighbour) drops its final –ς in the Vocative. Eg. Πε γείτο
3. The word μάστρος take the form μάστρε when preceding names in the nominative. Eg. Ο μάστρε Γιώρκος
4. κ/γγ + -ε/-οι -| τζ' + ε/-οι Eg. (πχ.) Κακός -> Κατζ'οἱ (the evil man the evil men)
5. Irregular plural ο γρόνος -> τα γρόνια (year)
6. Irregular genitive plural ο λόος -> των λογίων (a reason/kind)

#### 3.2.2 Type B –ός

	Article	Singular	Article	Plural
Nominative	ο	πετει <b>ός</b>	οἱ	πετει <b>οἱ</b>
Accusative	(v)τον	πετει <b>όν</b>	(v)τους	πετει <b>ούς</b>
Genitive	(v)του	πετει <b>ού</b>	(v)των	πετει <b>ών</b>
Vocative	ρε/ε	πετει <b>έ</b>	ρε/ε	πετει <b>οἱ</b>

#### Irregularities

1. The words θεκίός, ἀρφός, γιός, γαμπρός. (Uncle, brother, son, son in law) have an irregular ending in the genitive plural in order to distinguish from the plural genitive of feminine nouns.

Των θεκει**ούων**, ἀρφού**ων**, γιού**ων**, γαμπρού**ων**.

Irregulars for both declensions:

2. κ/γγ + -ε/-οι -> τζ' + ε/-οι Eg. (πχ.) Τζ'υρκάκος -> Τζ'υρκάτζ'ε
3. Names such as Νικόλος, Τζ'υρκάκος, Γιάννος have irregular forms in the vocative. They can either simply drop the final –ς or they can take the ending –ε.

Πε Νικόλό/Νικολέ  
Πε Τζ'υρκάκο/ Πε Τζ'υρκάτζ'ε  
Πε Γιάννο/ Πε Γιάννε

4. Irregular plural ο πηλός -> τα πηλά (clay -> mud)

### 3.3 Second Declension

#### 3.3.1 Type A –άς

	Article	Singular	Article	Plural
Nominative	ο	γαλατ <b>άς</b>	οἱ	γαλατ <b>άες</b>
Accusative	(v)τον	γαλατ <b>άν</b>	(v)τους	γαλατ <b>άες</b>
Genitive	(v)του	γαλατ <b>ά</b>	(v)των	γαλατ <b>άων</b>
Vocative	ρε/ε	γαλατ <b>ά</b>	ρε/ε	γαλατ <b>άες</b>

#### Irregularities:

1. The word παπός (father) has the irregular vocative of ἀπα.

### 3.3.2 Type B –ας

	Article	Singular	Article	Plural
Nominative	ο	σείμων <b>ας</b>	οι	σείμων <b>ες</b>
Accusative	(ν)τον	σείμων <b>αν</b>	(ν)τους	σείμων <b>ες</b>
Genitive	(ν)του	σείμων <b>α</b>	(ν)των	σείμων <b>ων*</b>
Vocative	ρε/ε	σείμων <b>α</b>	ρε/ε	σείμων <b>ες</b>

\*The tone mark is always placed in the penultimate syllable.

#### Irregularities

1. The words άντρας (husband), μήνας (month) are formed as follows:

	Article	Singular	Article	Plural
Nominative	ο	άντρα <b>ς</b>	οι	αντρά <b>ες</b>
Accusative	(ν)τον	άντρα <b>ν</b>	(ν)τους	αντρά <b>ες</b>
Genitive	(ν)του	αντρά <b>ς</b>	(ν)των	αντρά <b>ων</b>
Vocative	ρε/ε	άντρα	ρε/ε	αντρά <b>ες</b>

Note that the word άντρας (man) is regular!

2. κ/γγ + -ε/-οι -> τζ' + ε/-οι ηχ. Βόρτακας -> βόρτατζ'οι

3. The words άρκοντρας (lord), κάουρας (crab), βόρτακας (frog), φάραγγας (lost/missing person), μάτζ'ιπνας (baker), έμπορας (merchant) have irregular declensions.

	Article	Singular	Article	Plural
Nominative	ο	άρκοντ <b>ας</b>	οι	αρκόντ <b>οι</b>
Accusative	(ν)τον	άρκοντ <b>αν</b>	(ν)τους	αρκοντ <b>άες</b>
Genitive	(ν)του	αρκόντ <b>ου</b>	(ν)των	αρκοντ <b>άων</b>
Vocative	ρε/ε	άρκοντ <b>α</b>	ρε/ε	αρκόντ <b>οι</b>

### 3.4 Third declension

#### 3.4.1 Type A –ης/-ής

	Article	Singular	Article	Plural
Nominative	ο	καφετζ'ή <b>ς*</b>	οι	καφετζ'ή <b>ες</b>
Accusative	(ν)τον	καφετζ'ή <b>ν</b>	(ν)τους	καφετζ'ή <b>ες</b>
Genitive	(ν)του	καφετζ'ή <b>ή</b>	(ν)των	καφετζ'ή <b>ών</b>
Vocative	ρε/ε	καφετζ'ή <b>ή</b>	ρε/ε	καφετζ'ή <b>ή</b>

\*A person who makes coffees.

#### 3.4.2 Type B –της

	Article	Singular	Article	Plural
Nominative	ο	αρκάτ <b>ης*</b>	οι	αρκάτ <b>ες</b>
Accusative	(ν)τον	αρκάτ <b>ην</b>	(ν)τους	αρκάτ <b>ες</b>
Genitive	(ν)του	αρκάτ <b>η</b>	(ν)των	αρκάτ <b>ών</b>
Vocative	ρε/ε	αρκάτ <b>η</b>	ρε/ε	αρκάτ <b>ες</b>

\*worker

#### 3.4.3 Type C –στης

	Article	Singular	Article	Plural
Nominative	ο	χτίστ <b>ης*</b>	οι	χτιστ <b>άες</b>
Accusative	(ν)τον	χτίστ <b>ην</b>	(ν)τους	χτιστ <b>άες</b>
Genitive	(ν)του	χτίστ <b>η</b>	(ν)των	χτιστ <b>άων</b>
Vocative	ρε/ε	χτίστ <b>η</b>	ρε/ε	χτιστ <b>άες</b>

\*builder

#### 3.4.4 Type D –νης

	Article	Singular	Article	Plural
Nominative	ο	συγγεν <b>ής*</b>	οι	συγγεν <b>εις</b>
Accusative	(ν)τον	συγγεν <b>ήν</b>	(ν)τους	συγγεν <b>εις</b>
Genitive	(ν)του	συγγεν <b>ή</b>	(ν)των	συγγεν <b>ών</b>
Vocative	ρε/ε	συγγεν <b>ή</b>	ρε/ε	συγγεν <b>εις</b>

\*relative

### 3.4.5 Type E –ρης

\_\_\_\_\_ Article Singular \_\_\_\_\_ Article Plural  
Nominative ο καβαλλάρης\* οι καβαλλάρηες  
Accusative (ν)τον καβαλλάρην (ν)τους καβαλλάρηες  
Genitive (ν)του καβαλλάρη (ν)των καβαλλάρηων  
Vocative ρε/ε καβαλλάρη ρε/ε καβαλλάρηες

\*rider

#### Irregularities

##### 1. Τζ'ύρης

\_\_\_\_\_ Article Singular \_\_\_\_\_ Article Plural  
Nominative ο τζ'ύρης οι τζ'υρούες  
Accusative (ν)τον τζ'ύρην (ν)τους τζ'υρούες  
Genitive (ν)του τζ'υρού (ν)των τζ'υρούων  
Vocative ρε/ε τζ'ύρη ρε/ε τζ'υρούες

2. Names ending in –ης are formed according to their endings as above. However the names of Saints with an ending in –ης only have a singular declension and are the same as Τζ'ύρης.

### 3.5 Fourth Declension

–ούς \_\_\_\_\_ Article Singular \_\_\_\_\_ Article Plural  
Nominative ο παππούς οι παππούες  
Accusative (ν)τον παππούν (ν)τους παππούες  
Genitive (ν)του παππού (ν)των παππούων  
Vocative ρε/ε παππού ρε/ε παππούες

Note: The nouns βους (ox), νους (mind) have irregular plurals

Ο βους -> τα βόθκια  
Ο νους -> τα μυαλά

### 3.6 Fifth Declension

–ές \_\_\_\_\_ Article Singular \_\_\_\_\_ Article Plural  
Nominative ο καφές οι καφέες  
Accusative (ν)τον καφέν (ν)τους καφέες  
Genitive (ν)του καφέ (ν)των καφέων  
Vocative ρε/ε καφέ ρε/ε καφέες

Please pay attention to the shifts in the tone mark for each declension in all the examples. The noun declensions are not so difficult to learn and most often the article in each case gives a hint on how the ending should be since in Cypriot we strive for euphony.

### 3.7 Ασκήσεις - Exercises

Please declense the following nouns in all the cases:

Ρατζ'ιόλος  
Πατατάρης (Potato Seller)  
Παπάς  
Έμπορας  
Τζ'ισβές (Container used to make Coffee)  
Νους  
Ελγώνας (Olive tree field)  
Πονηρός (Sneaky)  
Γερμανός (German)  
Τατάς (God father)  
Καλαμιώνας (Reed field)  
Περβολάρης (Farmer)  
Συγγενής  
Καφετζ'ής (Person who makes coffee)  
Αη Γιωρκής (Saint George)

## CHAPTER 4: Nouns and Articles (3)

In this chapter will be exploring how various articles and cases change the endings of feminine nouns.

### 4.1 Feminine Nouns

Let's take the feminine nouns according to their ending:

#### 4.2 First Declension

##### 4.2.1 Type A –α

\_\_\_\_\_ Article Singular \_\_\_\_\_ Article Plural  
Nominative \_\_\_\_\_ η \_\_\_\_\_ τζ'υπραια\* \_\_\_\_\_ οι \_\_\_\_\_ τζ'υπραιες  
Accusative \_\_\_\_\_ (v)την \_\_\_\_\_ τζ'υπραιαν \_\_\_\_\_ (v)τες \_\_\_\_\_ τζ'υπραιες  
Genitive \_\_\_\_\_ (v)της \_\_\_\_\_ τζ'υπραιας \_\_\_\_\_ (v)των \_\_\_\_\_ τζ'υπραιων  
Vocative \_\_\_\_\_ ρα/α \_\_\_\_\_ τζ'υπραια \_\_\_\_\_ ρε/ε \_\_\_\_\_ τζ'υπραιες

\*τζ'υπραια = Cypriot (Female)

##### Irregularities

1. κ/γγ + -εσ -> τζ' + εσ Πχ. Γιενέ**κα** (woman) -> γιενέ**τζ'ες**
2. The nouns νύχτα (night), ημέρα (day), ώρα (hour), θάλασσα (sea) have irregular forms in both singular and plural genitive.

της νυχτούς/νύχτας  
των νυχτών

3. The nouns τρίχα (string of hair), άμαξα (carriage) have irregular forms in plural genitive.

των τριχών/αμαξών

4. The word μάμα (mom) has the irregular vocative of άμμα. The word μάνα (mother) has the irregular vocative of μανά.

##### 4.2.2 Type B –ά

\_\_\_\_\_ Article Singular \_\_\_\_\_ Article Plural  
Nominative \_\_\_\_\_ η \_\_\_\_\_ μηλιά\* \_\_\_\_\_ οι \_\_\_\_\_ μηλιές  
Accusative \_\_\_\_\_ (v)την \_\_\_\_\_ μηλιάν \_\_\_\_\_ (v)τες \_\_\_\_\_ μηλιές  
Genitive \_\_\_\_\_ (v)της \_\_\_\_\_ μηλιάς \_\_\_\_\_ (v)των \_\_\_\_\_ μηλιών  
Vocative \_\_\_\_\_ ρα/α \_\_\_\_\_ μηλιά \_\_\_\_\_ ρε/ε \_\_\_\_\_ μηλιές

\*Apple tree

##### Irregularities

1. The nouns Τζ'υρά (Mrs), μανά (mother), πυρά (heat), θκεία (aunt), πεθερά (mother in law), γιαιά (grandmother), σ'ίλγά (thousand) and all their products are formed as follows:

\_\_\_\_\_ Article Singular \_\_\_\_\_ Article Plural  
Nominative \_\_\_\_\_ η \_\_\_\_\_ γιαιά \_\_\_\_\_ οι \_\_\_\_\_ γιαιάες  
Accusative \_\_\_\_\_ (v)την \_\_\_\_\_ γιαιάν \_\_\_\_\_ (v)τες \_\_\_\_\_ γιαιάες  
Genitive \_\_\_\_\_ (v)της \_\_\_\_\_ γιαιάς \_\_\_\_\_ (v)των \_\_\_\_\_ γιαιάων  
Vocative \_\_\_\_\_ ρα/α \_\_\_\_\_ γιαιά \_\_\_\_\_ ρε/ε \_\_\_\_\_ γιαιάες

### 4.3 Second Declension

#### 4.3.1 Type A –ή

\_\_\_\_\_ Article Singular \_\_\_\_\_ Article Plural  
Nominative \_\_\_\_\_ η \_\_\_\_\_ αρφή\* \_\_\_\_\_ οι \_\_\_\_\_ αρφάες  
Accusative \_\_\_\_\_ (v)την \_\_\_\_\_ αρφήν \_\_\_\_\_ (v)τες \_\_\_\_\_ αρφάες  
Genitive \_\_\_\_\_ (v)της \_\_\_\_\_ αρφής \_\_\_\_\_ (v)των \_\_\_\_\_ αρφάων  
Vocative \_\_\_\_\_ ρα/α \_\_\_\_\_ αρφή \_\_\_\_\_ ρε/ε \_\_\_\_\_ αρφάες

\*αρφή = sister

##### Irregularities

1. The nouns φωνή (voice, shout), τιμή (price), ψυσή (soul), φατζή (lentille), στραπή (lightning), ορκή (wrath), γιοπτή (celebration, party)

\_\_\_\_\_ Article Singular \_\_\_\_\_ Article Plural  
Nominative \_\_\_\_\_ η \_\_\_\_\_ στραπή \_\_\_\_\_ οι \_\_\_\_\_ στραπέες  
Accusative \_\_\_\_\_ (v)την \_\_\_\_\_ στραπήν \_\_\_\_\_ (v)τες \_\_\_\_\_ στραπέες  
Genitive \_\_\_\_\_ (v)της \_\_\_\_\_ στραπής \_\_\_\_\_ (v)των \_\_\_\_\_ στραπών

Vocative \_\_\_\_\_ ρα/α \_\_\_\_\_ στραπή \_\_\_\_\_ ρε/ε \_\_\_\_\_ στραπές

NOTE: Ψυσή -> των ψυχών

#### 4.3.2 Type B -η

\_\_\_\_\_ Article Singular \_\_\_\_\_ Article Plural  
Nominative \_\_\_\_\_ η \_\_\_\_\_ καλοπέραση\* \_\_\_\_\_ οι \_\_\_\_\_ καλοπεράσεις  
Accusative \_\_\_\_\_ (ν)την \_\_\_\_\_ καλοπέρασην \_\_\_\_\_ (ν)τες \_\_\_\_\_ καλοπεράσεις  
Genitive \_\_\_\_\_ (ν)της \_\_\_\_\_ καλοπέρασης \_\_\_\_\_ (ν)των \_\_\_\_\_ καλοπεράσεων  
Vocative \_\_\_\_\_ ρα/α \_\_\_\_\_ καλοπέραση \_\_\_\_\_ ρε/ε \_\_\_\_\_ καλοπεράσεις

\*good time/fun

#### Irregularities

1. The nouns μούττη (nose), πάγνη (stable), λίτη (judgement, torture, trial, church mass, a fast) βρόση (heat), κρυότη (coldness), νιότη (youth).

\_\_\_\_\_ Article Singular \_\_\_\_\_ Article Plural  
Nominative \_\_\_\_\_ η \_\_\_\_\_ μούττη \_\_\_\_\_ οι \_\_\_\_\_ μούττες  
Accusative \_\_\_\_\_ (ν)την \_\_\_\_\_ μούττην \_\_\_\_\_ (ν)τες \_\_\_\_\_ μούττες  
Genitive \_\_\_\_\_ (ν)της \_\_\_\_\_ μούττης \_\_\_\_\_ (ν)των \_\_\_\_\_ μούττων  
Vocative \_\_\_\_\_ ρα/α \_\_\_\_\_ μούττη \_\_\_\_\_ ρε/ε \_\_\_\_\_ μούττες

NOTE: η νιότη (sg) -> τα νιάτα (pl)

2. Φύση (nature), ψιή (flour mixed with water before it becomes dow) do not have plurals.

3. Irregular: Δύναμη -> οι δυνάμεις -> **των δυνάμεων**

#### 4.4 Third Declension

-έ \_\_\_\_\_ Article Singular \_\_\_\_\_ Article Plural  
Nominative \_\_\_\_\_ η \_\_\_\_\_ στετέ \_\_\_\_\_ οι \_\_\_\_\_ στετές  
Accusative \_\_\_\_\_ (ν)την \_\_\_\_\_ στετέν \_\_\_\_\_ (ν)τες \_\_\_\_\_ στετέες  
Genitive \_\_\_\_\_ (ν)της \_\_\_\_\_ στετές \_\_\_\_\_ (ν)των \_\_\_\_\_ στετέων  
Vocative \_\_\_\_\_ ρα/α \_\_\_\_\_ στετέ \_\_\_\_\_ ρε/ε \_\_\_\_\_ στετές

#### 4.5 Fourth Declension

-ού \_\_\_\_\_ Article Singular \_\_\_\_\_ Article Plural  
Nominative \_\_\_\_\_ η \_\_\_\_\_ μαμμού \_\_\_\_\_ οι \_\_\_\_\_ μαμμούες  
Accusative \_\_\_\_\_ (ν)την \_\_\_\_\_ μαμμούν \_\_\_\_\_ (ν)τες \_\_\_\_\_ μαμμούες  
Genitive \_\_\_\_\_ (ν)της \_\_\_\_\_ μαμμούς \_\_\_\_\_ (ν)των \_\_\_\_\_ μαμμούων  
Vocative \_\_\_\_\_ ρα/α \_\_\_\_\_ μαμμού \_\_\_\_\_ ρε/ε \_\_\_\_\_ μαμμούες

Please pay attention to the shifts in the tone mark in all the examples which are more or less concrete for each declension of nouns for all genders. The noun declensions are not so difficult to learn and most often the article in each case gives a hint on how the ending should be since in Cypriot we strive for euphony.

#### 4.6 Feminine Nouns in -ος.

There is a small number of nouns are feminine in gender but are formed as masculine nouns in Type A -ος. Some examples are below.

Μέθοδος (method), λεωφόρος (avenue), οδός (address/road), διάμετρος (diameter).

#### 4.7 Ασκήεις - Exercises

Please declense the following nouns in all the cases:

Νοσ'ά  
Δύναμη (Strength)  
Χαρά (Joy)  
Ψυσή  
Κελλέ (head)  
Φουκού (barbeque stove)  
Καπτού (Female cat)  
Νιότη  
Αναρή (Type of Cheese)  
Κοπέλλα (Young woman)

## Chapter 5: Nouns and Articles (4)

In this final chapter concerning Nouns and Articles we will be going over the noun endings in each case for Neuter nouns.

### 5.1 Neuter Nouns

Let's take the neuter nouns according to their ending:

#### 5.2 First Declension

##### 5.2.1 Type A –iv

\_\_\_\_\_ Article\_Singular \_\_\_\_\_ Article\_Plural  
Nominative το παραθύρι\* τα παραθύρκα  
Accusative (v)το παραθύρι (v)τα παραθύρκα  
Genitive (v)του παραθυρικού (v)των παραθυρικών  
Vocative ρε/ε παραθυρι ρε/ε παραθύρκα

\*window

##### Irregularities

1. Κόπριν = Manure  
Του κοπρίκου, των κοπρίκων

##### 5.2.2 Type B –ούiv

\_\_\_\_\_ Article\_Singular \_\_\_\_\_ Article\_Plural  
Nominative το κοπελλούiv τα κοπελλούθκια  
Accusative (v)το κοπελλούiv (v)τα κοπελλούθκια  
Genitive (v)του κοπελλουθκιού (v)των κοπελλουθκιών  
Vocative ρε/ε κοπελλούθκια ρε/ε κοπελλούθκια

##### 5.2.3 Type C –τιv

\_\_\_\_\_ Article\_Singular \_\_\_\_\_ Article\_Plural  
Nominative το καττιv\* τα καττούθκια  
Accusative (v)το καττιv (v)τα καττούθκια  
Genitive (v)του καθκιού (v)των καθκιών  
Vocative ρε/ε καττιv ρε/ε καττούθκια

\*kitten

##### 5.2.4 Type D –μιv

–μιv \_\_\_\_\_ Article\_Singular \_\_\_\_\_ Article\_Plural  
Nominative το παιξιμιv\* τα παιξιμια  
Accusative (v)το παιξιμιv (v)τα παιξιμια  
Genitive (v)του παιξιμιού (v)των παιξιμιών  
Vocative ρε/ε παιξιμιv ρε/ε παιξιμια

\*preoccupation/game

##### 5.2.5 Type E –iv

\_\_\_\_\_ Article\_Singular \_\_\_\_\_ Article\_Plural  
Nominative το βρατζίiv\* τα βρατζά  
Accusative (v)το βρατζίiv (v)τα βρατζά  
Genitive (v)του βρατζού (v)των βρατζών  
Vocative ρε/ε βρατζίiv ρε/ε βρατζά

\*Speedo/Boxer briefs

##### Irregularities

1. Το καρφίv -> τα καρφικά (nail)
2. -ζίv -> -ζιού -ζιά, -ζιών

##### Example

Το μαχαζίv -> του μαχαζού, τα μαχαζά, των μαχαζών

##### 5.2.6 Type F –λίv/λίiv

\_\_\_\_\_ Article\_Singular \_\_\_\_\_ Article\_Plural

Nominative το πορτοκκά**λιν**\* τα πορτοκκά**λγα**  
 Accusative (v) το πορτοκκά**λιν** (v) τα βρατζά  
 Genitive (v) του πορτοκκά**λγού** (v) των βρατζά**ων**  
 Vocative ρε/ε πορτοκκά**λιν** ρε/ε πορτοκκά**λγα**

\*orange

### 5.3 Second Declension

#### 5.3.1 Type A –ov

Article Singular Article Plural  
 Nominative το σιερ**ον** τα σιερ**α**  
 Accusative (v) το σιερ**ον** (v) τα σιερ**α**  
 Genitive (v) του σιερ**ου** (v) των σιερ**ων**  
 Vocative ρε/ε σιερ**ον** ρε/ε σιερ**α**

Irregularities:

1. Πρένον (decency), μέλλον (future), απατζόν (rightful, normal limit, that which must be done) do not have plural forms.

#### 5.3.2 Type A –όν

Article Singular Article Plural  
 Nominative το δεντρ**όν**\* τα δεντρ**ά**  
 Accusative (v) το δεντρ**όν** (v) τα δεντρ**ά**  
 Genitive (v) του δεντρ**ού** (v) των δεντρ**ών**  
 Vocative ρε δεντρ**όν** ρε δεντρ**ά**

\*Tree

#### 5.3.3 Type B –μον

Article Singular Article Plural  
 Nominative το πρισι**μον**\* τα πρισι**ματα**  
 Accusative (v) το πρισι**μον** (v) τα πρισι**ματα**  
 Genitive (v) του πρισιμά**του** (v) των πρισιμά**των**  
 Vocative ρε/ε πρισι**μον** ρε/ε πρισι**ματα**

\*swelling

### 5.4 Third Declension

–(μ)**αν** Article Singular Article Plural  
 Nominative το δειμ**αν**\* τα δειμ**ατα**  
 Accusative (v) το δειμ**αν** (v) τα δειμ**ατα**  
 Genitive (v) του δειμμά**του** (v) των δειμμά**των**  
 Vocative ρε/ε δειμ**αν** ρε/ε δειμ**ατα**

\*tying

### 5.5 Fourth Declension

–**ως** Article Singular Article Plural (very rare)  
 Nominative το φώ**ς** τα φώ**α**  
 Accusative (v) το φώ**ς** (v) τα φώ**α**  
 Genitive (v) του φώ**του**\* (v) των φώ**των**  
 Vocative ρε/ε φώ**ς** ρε/ε φώ**α**

\* φου is another irregular ending for the word in the genitive.

Note: Nouns whose ending is –**ας** but are of a Neuter gender such as κριας (meat), άλας (salt) are form in the same way as those ending in –**ως**. Other words formed in the same way are καθεστώς (regime) and γεγονός (fact) which is irregular.

### 5.6 Fifth Declension

–**ος** Article Singular Article Plural  
 Nominative το μέρ**ος**\* τα μέρ**οι**  
 Accusative (v) το μέρ**ος** (v) τα μέρ**οι**  
 Genitive (v) του μέρ**ους** (v) των μέρ**ων**  
 Vocative ρε/ε μέρ**ος** ρε/ε μέρ**οι**

\*toilet

Irregularities

1. Locations ending in -ος do not have a plural and experience a shift of the stress mark to the next syllable in the genitive.

Το Τροόδος -> του Τροόδου (Troodos Mountain)

2. Ρκός (debt), σός (shadow), βκός (life) do not have plurals.

3. Σείλος (lip) in the genitive plural is των σείλων

Please pay attention to the shifts in the tone mark which are more or less concrete for each declension of nouns for all genders. The noun declensions are not so difficult to learn and most often the article in each case gives a hint on how the ending should be since in Cypriot we strive for euphony.

## 5.7 Irregular Nouns

The following nouns present declension for cases and plural forms which does not allow us to classify them in any category.

5.7.1. Nouns which have an ending in -ος but are feminine. These are mostly the name of cities such as η Πάφος (Paphos) because the word for city in Cypriot is feminine. Others include το δρόσος (the cooling), το σέπος (the protection/roof), το σός (the shadow), η οδός (the street), θκίαμετρος (diameter).

5.7.2 λός (people), φός (food), χός (chaos) do not have plural or change ending in all cases.

5.7.3 τα αγκάλα = embrace

Article Singular  
Nominative τα τα αγκάλα  
Accusative (v) τα τα αγκάλα  
Genitive (v) των των αγκάλων  
Vocative ρε ρε αγκάλα

5.7.4 τα γειραθκία = old age

Article Singular  
Nominative τα τα γειραθκία  
Accusative (v) τα τα γειραθκία  
Genitive (v) των των γειραθκίων  
Vocative ρε ρε γειραθκία

5.7.5 τα προπόνια = prelabour pain

Article Singular  
Nominative τα τα προπόνια  
Accusative (v) τα τα προπόνια  
Genitive (v) των των προπονιών  
Vocative ρε ρε προπόνια

5.7.6 το γεγονός = event

Article Singular Article Plural  
Nominative το γεγονός τα γεγονότα  
Accusative (v) το γεγονός (v) τα γεγονότα  
Genitive (v) του γεγονότος (v) των γεγονότων  
Vocative ρε/ε γεγονός ρε/ε γεγονότα

Το ανακοινωθέν = the announcement is also formed in the same way.

## 5.8 Words of foreign Origin

Most words of foreign origin are neuter in gender in Cypriot and do not take any endings whatsoever in both numbers and all cases. Some words which in their original form end in masculine or feminine endings also take a gender according to their ending and are formed appropriately.

### Examples

το σάντουιτς – the sandwich  
η πίτσα – the pizza

## 5.9 Ασκήσεις - Exercises

Please declense the following Neuter Nouns for each case:

Σκαμνί (Stool)

Αφκόν

Πλύμμαν

Ποσκόλλιον (Anything that entertains you and at the same time keeps you distracted from worrying/doing something else!)

Καμίνιν (Heat/it's hot)

Βάψιμον (paint job)

Κριάς

Τζάμιν

Φταίσιμον (blame)

Κλάμμαν (crying)

## Chapter 6: Demonstrative Pronouns

This will be the chapter in which we shall be covering the demonstrative pronouns, pronouns referring to quality and quantity.

### 6.1 Demonstratives of closeness

(this, these, to this/them, of this/them)

Masculine

\_\_\_\_\_ Nominative \_\_\_\_\_ Accusative \_\_\_\_\_ Genitive \_\_\_\_\_

Sing. \_\_\_ Τούτος ο \_\_\_ τούτον τον/τούντον \_\_\_ τούτου του/τούντου

Pl. \_\_\_ Τούτοι οι \_\_\_ τούτους τους/τούντους \_\_\_ τούτων των/τούντων

Feminine

\_\_\_\_\_ Nominative \_\_\_\_\_ Accusative \_\_\_\_\_ Genitive \_\_\_\_\_

Sing. \_\_\_ Τούτη η \_\_\_ τούτην την/τούντην \_\_\_ τούτης της/τούντης

Pl. \_\_\_ Τούτες οι \_\_\_ τούτες τις/τούντες \_\_\_ τούτες τις/τούντες

Neuter

\_\_\_\_\_ Nominative \_\_\_\_\_ Accusative \_\_\_\_\_ Genitive \_\_\_\_\_

Sing. \_\_\_ Τούτον το \_\_\_ τούτο το/τούντο \_\_\_ τούτου του/τούντου

Pl. \_\_\_ Τούτα τα \_\_\_ τούτα τα/τούντα \_\_\_ τούτων των/τούντων

### 6.2 Demonstratives of distance

(that, those, to that/those, of that/those)

Masculine

\_\_\_\_\_ Nominative \_\_\_\_\_ Accusative \_\_\_\_\_ Genitive \_\_\_\_\_

Sing. \_\_\_ Τζείνος ο \_\_\_ τζείνον τον/τζείντον \_\_\_ τζείνου του/τζείντου

Pl. \_\_\_ Τζείνοι οι \_\_\_ τζείνους τους/τζείνους \_\_\_ τζείνων των/τζείνων

Feminine

\_\_\_\_\_ Nominative \_\_\_\_\_ Accusative \_\_\_\_\_ Genitive \_\_\_\_\_

Sing. \_\_\_ Τζείνη η \_\_\_ τζείνην την/τζείνην \_\_\_ τζείνης της/τζείνης

Pl. \_\_\_ Τζείνες οι \_\_\_ τζείνες τις/τζείνες \_\_\_ τζείνες τις/τζείνες

Neuter

\_\_\_\_\_ Nominative \_\_\_\_\_ Accusative \_\_\_\_\_ Genitive \_\_\_\_\_

Sing. \_\_\_ Τζείνον το \_\_\_ τζείνον το/τζείντο \_\_\_ τζείνου του/τζείντου

Pl. \_\_\_ Τζείνα τα \_\_\_ τζείνα τα/τζείνα \_\_\_ τζείνων των/τζείνων

### 6.3 Rules

As you have noticed there are two versions of pronouns for the Accusative and Genitive case. The rule is simple:

- 1) If the demonstrative pronoun is followed by an adjective then the demonstrative pronoun without the article is used, therefore τούντρον τούντην etc. However if there is no adjective following the first set of pronouns is used, thus τούτον τον, τούτην την etc. The rule is NOT strict since it's a part of the rhyming and homophony in Cypriot and people use it interchangeably.
- 2) Nouns are preceded by their articles in the corresponding case.

#### Without an adjective

Τούτος ο άνθρωπος – this man

Τζείνες τις κοτζ'ακάρες – those old ladies

Τούτον το πράμαν – this thing

#### With an adjective

Τούντου καλού του άνθρωπος – of this good man

Τζείνων καλών των κοτζ'ακάρων – of those good old ladies

Τούντο καλόν το πράμαν – this good thing

### 6.4 Τέθκοις/α/ο = Such (a)/this or that kind of (a)

Masculine

Nominative \_\_\_\_\_ Accusative \_\_\_\_\_ Genitive \_\_\_\_\_ Nominative

τέθκοις \_\_\_\_\_ τέθκοιον \_\_\_\_\_ τέθκοιου \_\_\_\_\_ ρε τέθκοιε

τέθκοιοι \_\_\_\_\_ τέθκοιους \_\_\_\_\_ τέθκοιων \_\_\_\_\_ ρε τέθκοιοι

Feminine

Nominative \_\_\_\_\_ Accusative \_\_\_\_\_ Genitive \_\_\_\_\_ Nominative

τέθοια \_\_\_\_\_ τέθοιαν \_\_\_\_\_ τέθοιας \_\_\_\_\_ ρα τέθοια  
τέθοικες \_\_\_\_\_ τέθοικες \_\_\_\_\_ τέθοικων \_\_\_\_\_ ρε τέθοικες

Neuter

Nominative \_\_\_\_\_ Accusative \_\_\_\_\_ Genitive \_\_\_\_\_ Nominative  
τέθοιο \_\_\_\_\_ τέθοιον \_\_\_\_\_ τέθοιου \_\_\_\_\_ ρε τέθοιο  
τέθοια \_\_\_\_\_ τέθοιαν \_\_\_\_\_ τέθοιων \_\_\_\_\_ ρε τέθοια

Examples

Τέθοιον κοπελλόιν – Such a/This kind of a child  
Τέθοιαν γιενέκαν – Such a/this kind of thing  
Τέθοια πράματα – Such /that kind of a things

### 6.5 Ετεσαύτος/η/ον = So much/many

Masculine

Nominative \_\_\_\_\_ Accusative \_\_\_\_\_ Genitive  
Ετεσαύτος \_\_\_\_\_ Ετεσαυτόν \_\_\_\_\_ Ετεσαυτού  
Ετεσαύτοι \_\_\_\_\_ Ετεσαυτοί \_\_\_\_\_ Ετεσαυτών

Feminine

Nominative \_\_\_\_\_ Accusative \_\_\_\_\_ Genitive  
Ετεσαύτη \_\_\_\_\_ Ετεσαυτήν \_\_\_\_\_ Ετεσαυτής  
Ετεσαύτες \_\_\_\_\_ Ετεσαυτές \_\_\_\_\_ Ετεσαυτών

Neuter

Nominative \_\_\_\_\_ Accusative \_\_\_\_\_ Genitive  
Ετεσαύτον \_\_\_\_\_ Ετεσαυτόν \_\_\_\_\_ Ετεσαυτού  
Ετεσαύτα \_\_\_\_\_ Ετεσαυτά \_\_\_\_\_ Ετεσαυτών

Examples

Ετεσαύτες γιενέτζες – So many women  
Ετεσαύτα κοπελλούθκια – So many children  
Ετεσαύτοι αδρώποι – So many men

### 6.6 Rules II

The only rule concerning this type of pronouns is that along with the verb 'to be' they are preceded by the definite article declensed in the appropriate case and number. More on this later when we learn go into verbs.

### 6.7 Ασκήεις – Exercises

Translate the following sentences in Cypriot:

These stools - ?  
Of that egg - ?  
Those paint jobs - ?  
That meat - ?  
Of that man - ?  
Of this woman - ?  
To those children - ?  
Of these female cousins - ?  
To This father - ?  
To These old women - ?  
So many stools - ?  
Such an egg - ?  
This kind of paint jobs - ?  
So much meat - ?  
That kind of a man - ?  
This kind of a woman - ?  
So many children - ?  
So many cousins - ?  
Such a father - ?  
So many women - ?

## Chapter 7: Personal Pronouns

What we will be covering in this chapter are personal pronouns in all cases. Take note that there two forms for pronoun, a strong and weak for each case.

### Personal Pronouns

#### 7.1 SINGULAR:

First Person*		Second Person**	
strong	weak	strong	weak
Nominative	εγώ(ν) -	εσύ(ν) -	-
Accusative	εμέν(αν) με	εσέν(αν) σε	-
Genitive	εμέν(αν) μου	εσέν(αν) σου	-
Vocative	-	εσύ(ν) -	-

\*English: I, me, to me.

\*\*English: you, you, to you, you.

#### 7.2 SINGULAR:

Third Person	Strong		
	Masc*	Fem**	Neut***
Nominative	τούτος	τούτη	τούτον
Accusative	τούτον	τούτην	τούτον
Genitive	τούτου	τούτης	τούτον
Vocative	έτον(ρε/ε)	ετην(ρε/ε)	(έτο)ρε/ε

#### 7.3 SINGULAR:

Third Person	Weak		
	Masc	Fem	Neut
Nominative	(ν)τον	(ν)την	(ν)το
Accusative	(ν)τον	(ν)την	(ν)το
Genitive	(ν)τού	(ν)της	(ν)του
Vocative	έτον(ρε/ε)	έτην(ρε/α)	έτο(ρε/ε)

\*English: he, him, to him, here/there he is!

\*\*English: she, her, to her, here/there she is!

\*\*\*English: it, it, to it, here/there it is!

#### 7.4 PLURAL:

First Person*		Second Person*	
strong	weak	strong	weak
Nominative	εμείς -	εσείς -	-
Accusative	εμάς μας	εσάς σας	-
Genitive	εμάς μας	εσάς σας	-
Vocative	εμείς -	εσείς -	-

\*English: we, us, to us, we/us

\*\*English: you, you, to you, you.

#### 7.5 PLURAL:

Third Person*	Strong		
	Masc	Fem	Neut
Nominative	τούτοι	τούτες	τούτα
Accusative	τούτους	τούτες	τούτα
Genitive	τούτων	τούτων	τούτων
Vocative	έτους (ρε)	έτες(ρε)	έτα(ρε)

#### 7.6 PLURAL:

Third Person*	Weak		
	Masc	Fem	Neut
Nominative	(ν)τους	(ν)τες	(ν)τα
Accusative	(ν)τους	(ν)τες	(ν)τα
Genitive	(ν)των	(ν)των	(ν)των
Vocative	έτους (ρε)	έτες(ρε)	έτα(ρε)

\*English: they, them, to them, here/there they are!

The list above might seem overwhelming and difficult but do not let its appearance deceive you. For the first and second person the pronouns for accusative and genitive are the same for both strong and weak forms and the weak form of the third person is almost the same as the definite articles.

### 7.7 Periphrastic Personal Pronouns

Cypriot in addition to the above personal pronouns also has periphrastic personal pronouns which at the same time can also act as relative pronouns. These are:

#### 7.7.1 Periphrastic Accusative/Genitive Pronouns

Plural \_\_\_\_\_ Singular  
Για λλόου μου \_\_\_\_\_ Για λλόου μας  
Για λλόου σου \_\_\_\_\_ Για λλόου τους  
Για λλόου του \_\_\_\_\_ Για λλόου τους  
Για λλόου της \_\_\_\_\_ Για λλόου τους  
Για λλόου τους \_\_\_\_\_ Για λλόου τους

The Pronouns above can be used for non-emphatic Personal pronouns in the Accusative and Genitive.

#### 7.7.2 Periphrastic Possessive Pronouns

Plural \_\_\_\_\_ Singular  
Δικόν/η/ον μου \_\_\_\_\_ Δικόν μας  
Δικόν/η/ον σου \_\_\_\_\_ Δικόν σας  
Δικόν/η/ον του \_\_\_\_\_ Δικόν τους  
Δικόν/η/ον της \_\_\_\_\_ Δικόν τους  
Δικό του \_\_\_\_\_ Δικόν τους

These pronouns are used emphatically as Possesive pronouns.

#### 7.7.3 Rules

- 1) Strong personal pronouns in the Nominative are placed before the verb but are almost always omitted
- 2) Weak forms are used always with a verb, they never stand alone.
- 3) Strong Personal pronouns are always put after the verb.
- 4) Weak personal pronouns are placed after the verb in the Present, Imperfect Tense and Imperative but before the verb in any other tense or negation.
- 5) Strong forms of pronouns for each case are used for emphasis.

#### Examples

Διά μου = He gives me  
Διά μου το = He gives it to me  
Διά μου το εμέν(αν) = He gives it to ME  
Εν μου διά = He does not give me  
Εν μου το διά = He does not give it to me  
Εν μου το διά εμέν(αν) = He does not give to ME

## Chapter 8: The verbs 'to be' and 'to have'

Verbs in Cypriot are always given in the first person singular since there is no indefinite form as in other languages like Spanish or English which is in one way an advantage because you learn fewer forms of verbs and when you learn a verb you automatically learn how to conjugate it in the first person singular of the present tense and present continuous.

The verbs are conjugated below in the Present Tense; however the Present Tense and the Present Continuous are identical in Cypriot.

### **8.1 The Verb 'to be' in Cypriot is 'είμαι' which always takes the Nominative case.**

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ SINGULAR  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
Εγώ νι (ει)μυι\* \_\_\_\_\_ I \_\_\_\_\_ am  
Εσού νι (ει)σαι\* \_\_\_\_\_ You \_\_\_\_\_ are  
Τούτος \_\_\_\_\_ έν/έναι/ένει \_\_\_\_\_ He \_\_\_\_\_ is  
Τούτη \_\_\_\_\_ έν/έναι/ένει \_\_\_\_\_ She \_\_\_\_\_ is  
Τούτον \_\_\_\_\_ έν/έναι/ένει \_\_\_\_\_ It \_\_\_\_\_ is

\* When used at the start of the sentence without a personal pronoun είμαι and είσαι are used. When used with personal pronouns μυι and σαι are used.

ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ PLURAL  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
Εμεις \_\_\_\_\_ είμαστιν \_\_\_\_\_ We \_\_\_\_\_ are  
Εσεις \_\_\_\_\_ είσαστιν \_\_\_\_\_ You \_\_\_\_\_ are  
Τούτοι \_\_\_\_\_ έν/έναι/ένει/ένουσι ν \_\_\_\_\_ They \_\_\_\_\_ are  
Τούτες \_\_\_\_\_ έν/έναι/ένει/ένουσι ν \_\_\_\_\_ They \_\_\_\_\_ are  
Τούτα \_\_\_\_\_ έν/έναι/ένει/έσουσι ν \_\_\_\_\_

#### **Note**

Έν + ζ, ξ, ψ -> έ + ζ, ξ, ψ

Έν + γ, π -> έ + γκ/μπ

Έν + 3 consonants -> έ + 3 consonants

### **8.2 The Verb 'to have' in Cypriot is 'έχω' which always takes Accusative.**

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ SINGULAR  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
Εγώ νι \_\_\_\_\_ έχω \_\_\_\_\_ I \_\_\_\_\_ have  
Εσού νι \_\_\_\_\_ έσ'εις \_\_\_\_\_ You \_\_\_\_\_ have  
Τούτος \_\_\_\_\_ έσ'ει \_\_\_\_\_ He \_\_\_\_\_ has  
Τούτη \_\_\_\_\_ έσ'ει \_\_\_\_\_ She \_\_\_\_\_ has  
Τούτον \_\_\_\_\_ έσ'ει \_\_\_\_\_ It \_\_\_\_\_ has

ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ PLURAL  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
Εμεις \_\_\_\_\_ έχομεν/έχομεν \_\_\_\_\_ We \_\_\_\_\_ have  
Εσεις \_\_\_\_\_ έσ'ετε \_\_\_\_\_ You \_\_\_\_\_ have  
Τούτοι \_\_\_\_\_ έχουσι ν/έχου ν \_\_\_\_\_ They \_\_\_\_\_ have  
Τούτες \_\_\_\_\_ έχουσι ν/έχου ν \_\_\_\_\_ They \_\_\_\_\_ have  
Τούτα \_\_\_\_\_ έχουσι ν/έχου ν \_\_\_\_\_

#### **Notes**

1. In Cypriot verbs are usually used without the personal pronouns because the verb ending implies the number and personal pronoun itself.
2. In Cypriot the Present Tense and the Present Continuous are identical!  
(Εγώ νι) έχω = I have/I'm having

### **8.3 Negation**

Negation in Cypriot is pretty straightforward. You simply place the negation particle 'έν' before the verb.

Εν είμαι

I am not.

Εν έχω

I do not have.

#### **Notes**

1. Please note the difference of the tone mark between 'έν' and 'έν' to differentiate between 'is' and 'do not'.

2. When the verb starts with any consonant 'εν' adds 'ι-' as a prefix to the verb.  
-> If it starts with a 'ν' then it adds a 'μ' as a prefix.  
-> If it starts with a 'κ' then it adds a 'γ' as a prefix.

#### Examples

Ξέρω vs Εν ιξέρω.  
I know vs I do not know

Πκιάννω vs Εν μπκιάννω  
I get vs I do not get

Καταλάβω vs Εν γκαταλάβω  
I understand vs I do not understand

#### Emphatic Negation

Greekcypriot also has an emphatic negation in which the negation is emphasized and given a stronger effect. This is done with the particle 'έντζαι'.

#### Examples

Εν ιξέρω vs 'Εντζαι ξέρω.  
I do not know vs I really do not know.

Εν μπκιάννω vs 'Εντζαι πκιάννω.  
I do not get vs I really do not get.

Εν γκαταλάβω vs Εντζαι καταλάβω.  
I do not understand vs I really do not understand.

### **8.4 Word Order**

The topic of Word order in Cypriot calls for an extensive explanation. Cypriot has borrowed the flexibility of Word Order from Ancient Greek giving it a total of SIX Word orders with different effect! These are:

#### 1. Subject + Verb + Object

Ο λας είναι δυνατός.

This is the single most common word order in Cypriot. It can be characterized as a statively neutral word order.

#### 2. Subject + Object + Verb

Ο λας δυνατός είναι.

In this word order the ephasis is placed on the object, therefore if someone says this phrase he is emphasising that 'that man is has the EGG'.

#### 3. Verb + Subject + Object

'Εναι ο λας δυνατός.

This is another statively neutral word order but is also most commonly used to phrase neutral questions! Therefore:

'Εναι ο λας δυνατός;  
Does he have the egg?

#### 4. Verb + Object + Subject

'Εναι δυνατός ο λας.

This is the 3<sup>rd</sup> statively neutral word order.

#### 5. Object + Verb + Subject

Δυνατός είναι ο λας.

In this word order the ephasis is placed on the subject, therefore if someone says this phrase he is emphasising that 'it is that MAN who has the egg'. Please not the use of the neuter personal pronoun. It can also be used to form questions with an emphasis on the subject.

#### 6. Object + Subject + Verb

Δυνατός ο λας είναι.

In this word order the emphasis is placed on the verb, therefore if someone says this phrase he is emphasising that 'it is the nation who ACTUALLY IS strong'.

### **8.5 Ασκήσεις – Exercises**

Translate the following sentences in Cypriot with the normal SVO word order:

- You have stools - ?
- I have an egg - ?
- They are paint jobs - ?
- This is meat - ?
- That is a man - ?
- He has a woman - ?
- You(plural) have children - ?
- Those are cousins - ?
- You are a father - ?
- We are women - ?

## **Chapter 9: Relative and Interrogative Pronouns**

### **9.1 Relative pronouns**

Relative pronouns are pronouns which refer to nouns without mentioning them and can connect sentences.

For example

It was not Jack WHO did this.

I invited to the party friends WHOSE parents could bring them over.

#### **9.1.1 Όποιος, -α, ον / Όγοιος, -α, -ον = whoever**

This pronoun is used mainly at the start of the sentence but can also be used as a conjunction. It is inflected for all genders and for the plural accordingly. In Cyprus its plural forms are used most frequently.

Όποιος έσ'εί ριάλγα έν εχούμενος.  
Whoever has money is rich

Έν εχούμενες όποιες έχουν ριάλγα.  
Lit. They are rich whoever have money.

#### **9.1.2 Απού = whoever**

This pronoun is used mainly at the start of the sentence but can also be used as a conjunction. However it is not inflected for genders and cannot be used for the plural! It is the preferred relative pronoun by Cypriots for the singular when expressing 'whoever'.

Απού έσ'εί ριάλγα εν εχούμενος.  
Whoever has money is rich.

Απού έσ'εί ριάλγα εν εχούμενη.  
Whoever (woman) has money is rich.

#### **9.1.3 Όποιος, -α, -ον Όγοιος, -α, -ον = who/that**

The pronoun above has inflections for both genders and for the plural like the first one. It is used mostly in combination with prepositions.

Τζ'είνος ο οποίος έσ'εί ριάλγα.  
That (man) who has money.

Τζ'είνες οι οποίες έχουν ριάλγα.  
Those (women) who have money.

Έναι μιτά των ανθρώπους με τους οποίους εν είμαι.  
She is with the people with whom I am not.

**Μιτά (+genitive) = with**  
**με (+accusative) = with**

#### **9.1.4 Πο = who/that**

The above pronoun does not have any inflections which means that it can be used for all genders and numbers. It is used mostly when the relative pronoun 'who/that' needs no preposition.

Τζ'είνος πο έσ'εί ριάλγα.  
That (man) who has money.

Τζ'είνες πο έχουν ριάλγα.  
Those (women) who have money

This pronoun has one peculiarity when it comes to using it with the verb 'to be' since it takes the contracted form of the verb in all tenses.

**Πο μαι, σαι, πον, πο μαστιν, πο μαστιν, πον.**

That I'm, that you're, that he's/she's/it's, that we're, that you're, that they're.

#### **9.1.5 Κάποιος, -α, -ον = someone/somebody**

This pronoun is used mainly at the start of the sentence but can also be used as a conjunction. It is inflected for all genders and for the plural accordingly.

Κάποιος πο έσ'εί ριάλγια έν εχούμενος.  
Someone who has money is rich.

Έν εχούμενες κάποιες πο έχουν ριάλγια.  
Lit. They are rich (women) some people who have money.

### 9.1.6 (ο) καθένας/Καθανάς, (η) καθεμιά, (το) καθέναν/καθάναν = every single one/noun or everyone

This pronoun is used mainly at the start of the sentence but can also be used as a conjunction. It is inflected for all genders and for the plural accordingly. On its own it means 'every single one' but when it is used with the appropriate article for its gender then its meaning changes to everyone and it is usually accompanied with that, therefore Everyone that.

Καθάναν/Καθέναν έσ'ει ριάλγα.  
Everyone has money.

Το καθέναν εν ακριβόν.  
Every single one here is expensive.

Ο καθέναν είναι καλός.  
Everyone is nice.

Η καθεμιά έσ'ει πολλά πράματα.  
Everyone (woman) has a lot of things.

### 9.1.7 Πασανάς, πασαμιά, πασάναν = everyone/every

This pronoun is also used mainly at the start of the sentence but can also be used as a conjunction. It is inflected for all genders but it does not have a plural form.

Πασανάς πο έσ'ει κοπελλούθκια έν ευτιχισμένος.  
Everyone that has children is happy.

Πασαμιά πο έν όμορφη έσ'ει πολλούς εραστής.  
Every one (woman) who is pretty has many lovers.

Πασάναν έσ'ει μάναν τζ'αι τζ'ύρην.  
Everyone (neuter) has a mother and a father.

### 9.1.8 Κάθε κάθα κάθε = every + noun

This pronoun is also used with a noun meaning every. It is inflected for all genders but it does not have a plural form.  
Κάθε άδρωπος έν...  
Every man is...

Κάθα γιενέκα έσ'ει...  
Every woman is...

Κάθε κοπελλούιν έν...  
Every child is...

### 9.1.9 Άλλος -η, -ον = other/another/someone else

Έν άλλος παπάς.  
It's another father/priest.

Έν άλλη γιενέκα.  
It's another woman.

Άλλος έσ'ει ριάλγα τζ'αι άλλος έν εχούμενος.  
Someone else has money and someone else is rich.

### 9.1.10 Αλλόνας, αλλόνεις, αλλομιά, αλλόναν = another one

This pronoun is also used with a noun meaning another one. It is inflected for all genders, cases but it does not have a plural form.

Αλλόνας έσ'ει κρίας.  
Another one has meat.

Αλλομιά έσ'ει κοπελλούθκια.  
Another (woman) has children.

Έσ'ει αφκά αλλόναν.  
Lit. It has ears another one.

### 9.1.11 Ούλλος, -η, -ον = all

This is pronoun is quite straightforward. It is inflected for all genders, cases and numbers.

Έσ'εί το ούλλον  
He has it all.

Έν ούλος

It's all.

Κάποιος άλλος έσ'ει ούλον το κρίας.  
Somebody else has all the meat.

#### **9.1.12 Ότι, Οτιδήποτε(ς) = whatever**

This pronoun is quite straightforward but it is not inflected at all for genders, cases or numbers.

Ότι θέλεις έχω το.  
Whatever you want I have it.

Οτιδήποτε εν τούτον.  
Whatever this is

Έσ'εις ότι θέλει  
You have whatever he wants.

#### **9.1.13 Τίποτες/τίποτε/κουσ'ίν = Nothing/anything**

This pronoun is very simple to use. It's never inflected for neither gender nor case nor number. It can be placed at all places in a sentence.

Εν χιέλω τίποτες/κουσ'ίν  
I don't want anything.

Έσ'ει τίποτες να φάμεν;  
Is there anything to eat?

Τίποτε εν έσ'ει.  
There is nothing.

#### **9.1.14 Κάπου = Somewhere**

This pronoun is also quite straightforward since it is not inflected at all for genders, cases or numbers. Note that when the word is placed at the start of the sentence you imply that you do not know where however if you place it at the end of the sentence you are implying that you know the location but you are reluctant to reveal where and thus you are trying to be vague.

Κάπου έναι  
He is somewhere.

Επίεν κάπου  
He went somewhere (where exactly you rather not say)

#### **9.1.15 Κάποιος = Someone**

This pronoun is quite straightforward. Note that it is inflected for all genders, cases and numbers. Note that when the word is placed at the start of the sentence you imply that you do not know who however if you place it at the end of the sentence you are implying that you know the person but you are reluctant to reveal it and thus you are trying to be vague.

Κάποιος έν στην πόρταν  
Someone is at the door.

Έσ'ει το κάποιος.  
Someone has it. (who exactly you rather not say)

#### **9.1.16 Μαγκόνας, μαγκομιά, μαγκόν = None, no one**

This pronoun is very simple. It is emphatic in its meaning and it is always used at the start of the sentence. It is inflected for the accusative. Almost never for the genitive and vocative. Due to its meaning there is no plural. For the corresponding pronoun for these cases look at the pronoun in 9.1.16.

Μαγκόνας εν ήρτεν να με δει.  
No one came to see me.

Μαγκομιά γιενέκα έν ομορφότερη μου.  
No woman is more beautiful than me.

#### **9.1.17 Κανένας, καμιά, κανέναν = Nobody, no thing ALSO Anyone, any (thing)**

This set of pronouns is also very straightforward in its usage. It can be used at all places in a sentence and is inflected for all cases but has no plural due to its meaning and nature.

Ασάσε κανένας?  
Does anybody love you?

Κανένας εν με ασπά/Εν με ασπά κανέας

Nobody loves me.

Έσ'εί κανέναν ψουμίν να φάμεν;  
Is there are bread to eat?

## 9.2 Interrogative Pronouns

These are pronouns used to make questions. This is a list of the Cypriot interrogative pronouns.

### 9.2.1A 'Hvta = what

This interrogative pronoun is used in combination with nouns. Therefore 'Hvta + noun. Never with verbs!

'Hvta πράμαν εν τούτον?  
What thing is this?

'Hvta φαίν έσ'εί?  
What food is there?

#### Irregularities

The only verb that 'Hvta is used with 'κάμνω' which means 'to do'. However 'κάμνω' with 'Hvta forms the single most common phrase in Cypriot:

'Hvta κάμνεις?  
How do you do?/How are you?

### 9.2.1B 'Evta = Why

When this interrogative pronoun is used with personal pronouns it's meaning becomes 'why'

'Evta τον δέρνεις?  
Why are you hitting him?

'Evta το τραβάς?  
Why are dragging it?

### 9.2.1Γ 'Hvtaμπου = what

This interrogative pronoun is used in combination with verbs. Therefore ήvta + verb. Never with nouns!

'Hvtaμπου κάμνεις τζ'αμαί?  
What are you doing there?

'Hvtaμπου έσ'εί τούτος?  
What's wrong with him?/What does he have?

### 9.2.1Δ 'Hvtaμνο = what

'Hvtaμνο has the specific tendency of being used with the verb 'είμαι', 'to be' but only in the third person singular and plural! In addition each form of the verb 'είμαι' in the third person with loses its first syllable! (excluding ένουσιν which is used 'Hvtaμπου)

'Hvtaμνο ναι?  
What is it?

'Hvtaμνο νι?  
What is it?

'Hvtaμνον?  
What is it?

### 9.2.2 'Hvtaλοης = how

The use of this pronoun is very straightforward and with no specific rules.

'Hvtaλοης επίες?  
How did you go?

'Hvtaλοης το έκαμες?  
How did you do it?

### 9.2.3 Πούμπου/που (τοποθεσία) = where

The use of this pronoun is also very simple.

Που επήες?  
Where did you go?

Πουμπου μεινίσκεις?  
Where do you live?

#### 9.2.4 Πόθεν, Πόπτεν = where from

Πόθεν/Πόπτεν είσαι?  
Where are you from?

Πόθεν/Πόπτεν ήρτες?  
Where did you come from?

#### 9.2.5 Πκοιός, -α, -ον = who

Another straightforward pronoun which is inflected for both gender and number.

Πκοιά έναι?  
Who is she?

Πκοιός το έκαμεν?  
Who did it?

#### 9.2.6A Μιτά πκοιού, -ας, -ου = with whom + Genitive

Μιτά πκοιού επήεν?  
With whom (male) did he/she/it go?

Μιτά πκοιάς ήρτεν?  
With whom (female) did he/she/it come?

#### 9.2.6B Με πκοιόν, -άν, -όν = with whom + Accusative

Με πκοιόν ήρτεν?  
With whom (male) did he/she/it come?

Με πκοιάν επήεν?  
With whom (female) did he/she/it go?

#### 9.2.7 Τίνος = whose

The use of this pronoun is simple since it is not inflected for gender, case and number.

Τίνος έναι?  
Whose is it?

Τίνος ύν τούντο κάρρον?  
Whose car is this?

#### 9.2.8 Πκοιού, -άς, -ού, -οιών = whose

Πκοιού έναι?  
Whose (male) is it?

Πκοιάς έν τούντο κάρρον?  
Whose (female) car is this?

#### 9.2.9 Πόσος, -η, -ον = how much/how many

The use of this pronoun is simple but it is inflected for gender, case and number like the one above. When used with the verb 'κάμνω' it means how much it is.

Πόσα κάμνει?  
How much is it?

Πόσα ριάλγα έσ'ει?  
How much money does he/she/it have?

Πόσα κάρρα έσ'ει?  
How many cars does he/she/it have?

#### 9.2.10 Γιάντα/γιατί = why

Γιάντα επήες τζ'αμαι?  
Why did you go there?

Γιατι το έσ'εις?

Why do you have it?

Γιατί ἐν τῷ αὐτοῦ;  
Why is he/she/it there?

### 9.2.11 Πότες/πότε = When

The use of this last interrogative pronoun is very simple. It is inflected for number, gender or case.

Πότες ἐσῆς;  
When do you have?

Πότε ἐναι;  
When is it?

### 9.3 Ασκήσεις – Exercises

Translate the following sentences into Cypriot:

Whoever has money is rich  
She is with the people with whom I am not.  
That (man) who has money.  
Someone who has money is rich.  
Every single one here is expensive.  
Everyone (neuter) has a mother and a father.  
Every child is good.  
It's another woman.  
Another one has meat.  
Somebody else has all the meat.  
You have whatever he wants.  
What thing is this?  
Why are they dragging it?  
What's wrong with him?/What does he have?  
What is it?  
Where do you live?  
Where are you from?  
Who is she?  
With whom (female) is he/she/it?  
Whose is it?  
How much is it?  
Why do you have it?  
Do you have anything?  
When is it?  
Nothing is cheaper.  
Is anyone better?  
Do you have any bread?  
I don't have anything.

## Chapter 10: Adjectives

In this chapter we shall be covering adjectives whose endings are inflected for both number and case.

I am sure that you are starting to feel a bit overwhelmed with endings but the big surprise is that you already know them if you studied the noun endings well enough! All the endings are the same as standard nouns and therefore adjectives take a declension the same way as the nouns are according to their ending.

### **10.1 Adjective endings**

#### **10.1.1 Male adjective endings: -ος, -ης, -ύς, -ας**

Λογισμένος = engaged  
Ακριβής = accurate  
Μακρύς = tall  
Σ'ειλάς = someone who has big lips

#### **10.1.2 Female: -α, -η, -έ**

Καθαρή = clean  
Ωραία = beautiful  
Σ'ειλέ = a woman with big lips  
Άσπρη = white

#### **10.1.3 Neuter: -ον, -ύν**

Αλαφρόν = light  
Γλυτζύν = sweet  
Πλατύν = wide  
Κακόν = bad

#### Examples

Έχω μιάν λογισμένην αρφήν = I have an engaged sister  
Έσ'ετε τούντες κατζ'ές γιαγιάς = You have these bad grandmothers  
Τζ'είντα πασ'ά πράματα = Those fat/thick things.

### **10.2 Adjectival Gender Change**

1. All the adjectives above are changed into from the masculine to the female and neuter by dropping the masculine ending and then by simply adding the endings for female or neuter.

Masc.->Fem->Neuter

#### **10.2.1 -ος -> -η -> -ον**

Φερειπειν (for example)

Καθαρός -> Καθαρή -> Καθαρόν (Clean)  
Όμορφος -> Όμορφη -> Όμορφον (handsome/beautiful)

When the adjective implies a disease the conversion is:  
Κουτσός (crippled) -> κουτσάρα ->κουτσάρικον

Others: κουφός(deaf), πελλός (crazy), στραός (blinded), κομμένος (cut), λαομένος (frightened), απομένος (worked up)

#### **10.2.2 -ης -> -ισσα- > -ύν**

Φερειπειν

Μισκίνης -> Μισκίνισσα -> Μισκίνικον (skinny)  
Αζούλης -> Αζούλισσα -> Αζούλικον (jealous)

#### Irregularities

The nouns below are rather irregular and should be learned seperately as vocabulary. They have no Neuter forms!

Κασάνης (butcher) -> κασάπινα  
Others: Μαννάβης (grocer), μάειρος (cook), μαντζ'ίπας (baker), μπακκάλης (grocer), περβολάρης (farmer), ράφτης (tailor), φούρναρης (baker), χανουτάρης (hotel manager).

Αρκάτης (worker) -> αρκατίνα  
Others: ατζ'αμής (clumsy), καβετζ'ής (café owner), προξεניתής (match maker), τραουιστής (singer), πτερλακκής (addicted to smoking and drinking), φουαρτάς (spender), χορευτής (dancer), χουιρλής (a person who has bad habits), κκεφλής (?)

### **10.2.3 -ύς -> -ιά -> -ύν**

#### Φερειπειν

Πασ'ύς -> Πασ'ά -> Πασ'ύν (fat/thick)  
Γλυτζ'ύς -> Γλυτζ'ά -> Γλυτζ'ύν (sweet)

#### Irregularities

1. Πολλύς -> πολλή -> πολλύν (a lot)
2. Κ/Σ + ια/η -> τζ'/σ' + α/η  
Τύς + ια/η -> θκ +α/η

### **10.2.4A -ας -> -ισσα -> -ικον**

#### Φερειπειν

Σ'ίσκας -> Σ'ίσκισσα -> Σ'ίσκικον (weak, skinny)  
Ποφάρας -> Ποφάρισσα -> Ποφάρικον (gourmant)

### **10.2.4B -ας -> -ε -> -ετικον**

If the adjective refers to a body part then the change of gender is different.

#### Φερειπειν

Σ'ειλάς -> σ'ειλέ -> σ'ειλέτικον (person with big lips)  
Μουπτάς -> μουπτέ -> μουπτέτικον (person with big nose)

### **10.3 Adjectival Change into Nouns**

In Cypriot adjectives can act as normal nouns simply by using the definite and indefinite articles and moreover they are declensed in the same way as the nouns with the same ending.

Examples:

Ο λογιασμένος = the engaged one (male)  
Ο πασ'ής = the fat one (male)  
Η κατζ'ά = the bad one (female)  
Η λογιασμένη = the engaged one (female)  
Το χωρκάτικον = the village one (neuter)

### **10.4 Diminutives**

Diminutives are noun endings which are attached to nouns and adjectival nouns to emphasise on how small or cute they are. The diminutives are a characteristic of the Cypriot language which has no realy English equivalent because the English one has been out of use for centuries now.

#### **10.4.1 -ούης, -ούα, -ούιν/ικον**

The above suffixes are attached to almost all nouns of all endings. Notice that the tone mark is shifted to the suffix.

Σ'ειλούιν (little person with big lips)  
Σ'υλλούιν (puppy)  
Ομορφούα (little beautiful female)  
Αζουλούης (little jealous person)

#### **10.4.2 Other Diminutive suffixes for Neuter nouns**

##### **-ά-iv**

For colours

μαύρον -> μαυρά-iv (black)  
άσπρον -> ασπρά-iv (white)

##### **-έτιiv**

άππαρος -> αππαρέτιiv (horse)  
κάπρος -> καπρέτιiv (bore)  
πετεινός -> πετειναρέτιiv (rooster)  
φοράα -> φοραρέτιiv (mare)

##### **-ούλλiv**

σάκκος -> σακκούλλιν (sack)  
τράγος -> τραούλλιν (male goat)

### 10.5 Augmentatives

Augmentatives are noun endings which are attached to nouns and adjectival nouns to emphasise on how big or great they are. When the adjective affects a quality of words such as beauty adverbs or other nouns are used. Therefore adjectives such a thin or small cannot have these suffixes added to them because it will create an oxymoron!

#### 10.5.1 -ατσος, -άτσα, -ατσον

Note that both the suffixes for masculine and feminine can be used for masculine and feminine nouns. However when it comes to animals or people which actually have a sex this is not possible.

Μοτόρα -> Μοτοράτσα (motorbike -> big motorbike)  
Μοτόρα -> Μοτοράτσος (big motorbike)  
Σ'ύλλος -> Σ'ύλλατσος (big dog)  
Λίβρον -> Λιβρατσον (big book)

#### 10.5.2 Other Augmentative suffixes for Male nouns

##### -άρος

πετεινός -> πετεινάρος (rooster)  
σκουλούκος -> σκουλούκαρος (worm)  
κόπελλος -> κοπέλλαρος (young woman/lady)

#### 10.5.3 Other Augmentative suffixes for Female nouns

##### -άρα

The augmentative suffix above is attached mostly to neuter nouns.

Το αμμάτιν -> η αμματάρα (big eye)  
το αυτοκίνητον -> η αυτοκινητάρα (great/big car)  
\*η γιενέκα -> η γιενεκάρα

##### -ονα

This is possibly the only example of this augmentative

το σπίτιν -> η σπιταρόνα (great/big house)

##### -άκκα

Πασ'άκκα (huge fat female)  
Κοπελλάκκα (big girl)

##### -ούππα

μάλλα -> μαλλούππα (hair)

##### -ος

An augmentative suffix for female nouns can also be the male ending -ος which thus makes a female noun into an augmented male noun.

Η γιενέκα -> ο γιένεκος (woman)  
Η φορά -> ο φόραος (mare)  
Η ρότσα -> ο ρότσος (stone)

### 10.6 Augmentative Prefixes

In Cypriot there are also augmentative prefixes, thus syllables which are attached at the front of words meaning very or great. There are:

Θεό-, σ'υλλό-, αρκό-

Πελλός (crazy)  
Θεόπελλος (very crazy)  
Σ'υλλόπελλος (very crazy)  
Αρκόπελλος (very crazy)

### 10.7 Ασκήσεις – Exercises

Turn all the adjectives below in all the genders, diminutives, augmentatives and negative where possible.

Καλός = good  
Κακός = bad  
Κοντρογάδαρος = lazy  
Όμορφος = beautiful  
Άσχημος = ugly  
Μιάλος = big  
Μιτσής = small  
Κούντουρος = short  
Γλίστρος = fast  
Αργός = slow  
Πολλύς = A lot/over the top  
Λίος = A few/stupid

# Chapter 11: Adjectival Grades

In this very big chapter we shall be covering the other important functions of adjectives and that is of course degrees of comparison. We shall also take a look into the irregular adjectives.

Like in any other language when it comes to adjectives, there two methods for comparison. The Comparative which denotes greater quality or quantity than something else and the Superlative which denotes the greatest quality or quantity compared to all.

## 11.1 The Comparative Degree

The formation of this degree is simple in Cypriot and can be done in three ways:

### 11.1.1A Superiority: The phrase 'περίτου/γκιό...νου....'

This method of comparison is very straight forward. The words 'περίτου' and 'γκιό' mean 'more' with the first being more frequently used in casual speech and the second in more polite situations. The phrase 'περίτου/γκιό...νου....' means 'more...than...'.  
General rule: Subject + 'to be' + περίτου/γκιό/παράπάνω + adjective + 'νου' (+Accusative) + object

#### Φερεϊνείν

Τζ'είνη ένει περίτου όμορφη που τζ'είνην  
That girl is more beautiful than that one there

Τούτον έν γκιό ακριβόν που τζ'είνον  
This is more expensive than that

Τούτος ο άντρας έν περίτου μανιεράτος που τζ'είνον  
This man is more polite than that one

### 11.1.1B Superlative Adjectives: Using the suffix -ττερος, -ττερη, -ττερον

This method involves adding the suffixes above to the adjective. This corresponds to the English suffix -er for adjectives. Examples: cleaner, thinner, cheaper etc. To form this method of comparison you drop the adjectival ending and add the suffix.

General rule: Subject + 'to be' + superlative adjective + 'νου' (+Accusative) + object

#### I. -ος, -ας, -α, -ια, -ον, -iv add -όττερος, ήττερη, όττερον

##### Φερεϊνείν

άσήμος -> ασήμ -> ασήμότερος  
σίσκας -> σίσκότερος  
κατζ'ά -> κατζ' -> κατζ'όττερη  
όμορφον -> όμορφ -> όμορφότερον

#### II. -ης, -νης, -υς, -η, -ισσα, -ικον add -ύττερος, -ύττερη, -ύττερον

##### Φερεϊνείν

Πασ'ύς -> πασ' -> πασ'ύττερος  
Μισκίνης -> μισκίν -> μισκινύττερος

#### III. For this rule there are some irregular adjectives.

Κακός - σ'ειρρόττερος \_\_\_\_\_ Bad - worse  
Καλός - καλλύττερος \_\_\_\_\_ Good - better  
Μιάλος - μιαλύττερος \_\_\_\_\_ Big -bigger  
Μισσής - μισ'ιόττερος/μισ'ήττερος \_\_\_\_\_ Small - smaller  
Πολύς - περιτου \_\_\_\_\_ Much/many - more  
Αδρός - αδρύττερος  
Χοντρός - χοντρύττερος  
Άσπρος - ασπρύττερος  
Κοντός - κοντύττερος

#### Examples

Τούτος ένει σ'ειρρόττερος που τούτον  
This man is worse than this one

Τζ'είνη ένει όμορφόττερη που τζ'είνην  
That girl is more beautiful than that one there

Τούτον εν καλλύττερον που τζ'είνον  
This is better than that

**IMPORTANT TIP:** Concerning adjectives at the comparative degree Cypriots use most often the irregular adjectives and for the rest of the adjectives method 1 is used.

### **11.1.2 Inferiority: The phrase 'παρκάτου/λλιόττερον...νου....' and 'ηκίο λλιον'**

This method of comparison is also very straight forward since 'λλιόττερον...νου....' means 'less...than....'

**General rule: Subject + 'to be' + παρκάτου/λλιόττερον + adjective + 'νου' (+Accusative) + object**

#### Examples

Τούτος ένει παρκάτου/λλιόττερον μανιεράτος που τζ'είνον  
This man is less polite than him

Τζ'είνη ένει παρκάτου/λλιόττερον όμορφη που τζ'είνην  
That girl is less beautiful than her

Τούτον εν ηκίο λλιον ακριβόν που τζ'είνον  
This thing is less expensive than that

### **11.1.3A The phrases 'το ίδιον...όπως' and 'τζαι...το ίδιον'**

This method of comparison is bit different but simple. The word '

**General rule: Subject + 'to be' + το ίδιον + adjective + 'όπως' (+Accusative) + object  
or Τζ'αι + Subject + 'to be' + το ίδιον + adjective**

#### Examples

Τούτος εν το ίδιον μανιεράτος όπως τζ'είνος  
This man is as polite as that one.

Τζ'είνη εν το ίδιον όμορφη όπως τούτη  
That girl is as pretty as this one.

Τζ'αι τα θκυό ενουσιν το ίδιον ακριβά  
Both are equally expensive

### **11.1.3B The phrase όσον...όσον**

The phrase '(τ)όσον...όσον' also means 'as...as'

**General rule: Subject + 'to be' + (τ)όσον + adjective + 'όσον' (+Accusative) (+ 'to be') + object**

Τούτος εν όσον μανιεράτος όσον τζ'είνος  
This man is as polite as that one is.

Τζ'είνη εν τοςον όμορφη όσον εν τούτη  
That girl is as pretty as this one is.

Τζ'είνα ενουσιν τόσον ακριβά όσον ενουσιν τούτα  
Those are as expensive as these.

### **11.1.3Γ The phrase 'to be' + τόσον + adjective + που + verb**

Εν τόσον ακριβόν που εν ιμπόρω να το αγοράσω  
It is that expensive that I cannot buy it.

Εν τόσον γλιόρον που σχεδόν πετά  
It is that fast that it's almost flying

Εν τόσον όμορφη που ερωτέυτηκα την  
She is that beautiful that I fell in love with her.

## **11.2 The Superlative Degree**

**11.2.1A** You will be very pleased to know that the superlative degree for absolute superiority and inferiority in Cypriot is very simple. You simply place the definite article for the appropriate case and number in front of the adjective or measure word.

#### Examples

Είμαι ο καλύτερος άδρωπος\_\_\_I'm the best man  
Τούτα ενουσιν των σ'ειρόττερων γιενεκών\_\_\_These belong to the worst women  
Έχω τα ηκιο όμορφα παιθκια\_\_\_I have the most beautiful children  
Είμαι ο λιόττερον άσ'ημος\_\_\_I'm the ugliest  
Τζ'είνες εν οι λιόττερον ψηλές\_\_\_Those are the least tall

### **11.2.1B Absolute Superlative**

In Cypriot you have an absolute superlative form for adjectives ending in -ος, -υς. To form them you drop the masculine ending and replace it with -ότατος, -ότατη, -ότατον for -ος and -ύτατος, -ύτατη, -ύτατον for -υς.

Examples:

Όμορφος – ομορφότατος – handsome – extremely/very handsome  
Ασήμος – ασήμóτατος – ugly – extremely/very ugly  
Γλυτζύς – γλυτζύτατος – sweet – extremely/very sweet  
Μακρύς – μακρύτατος – long – extremely/very long

As it is obvious the above form of adjectives is used only in statements and this form of superlative is only used in formal situations.

### **11.3 The Positive Grade**

This is very simple. It is a simple statement which describes a noun using the verb 'to be'.

Examples:

Το κοπελλάοιν εν ψηλόν.  
The child is tall.

Η γιενέκα εν όμορφη.  
The woman is beautiful.

Είμαι καλύτερος άδρωπος  
I'm a better man

Τζέινες εν λιόττερον ψηλές  
Those are less tall

Έχω πκιοό όμορφα παιθκια  
I have more beautiful children

Εν το ίδιον κακός  
He is equally bad

Ενουσιν το ίδιον ακριβά  
They are equally expensive

### **11.4 Absolute Degree**

#### **Πολλά, λλιον, νάκκον, κάπως, έτσι, τέλγια**

The absolute degree simply states an unspecified quantity and number for nouns.

**‘πολλά’ = ‘quite’ or ‘very’**

Εν πολλά πελλός = He is quite crazy  
Εν πολλά κατζιά = She is very mean

**‘λλιον’ = ‘rather’**

Εν λλιον/τσα κακός = He is rather bad  
Εν λλιον/τσα κοντός = He is rather short

**‘νάκκον’/ ‘τσα’ = ‘a bit’**

Εν νάκκον κακός = He is a bit bad  
Εν νάκκον κοντός = He is a bit short

**‘κάπως’ = somewhat**

Εν κάπως φτηνόν = It's somewhat cheap  
Εν κάπως ψηλόν = It's somewhat tall

**‘έτσι’ = such**

Έτσι κατζάρην άντραν εν εξανάδα = I have never seen such an evil man  
Εν εξανάδα έτσι άσημην γιενέκαν = I have never seen such an ugly woman

**‘τέλγια’ = completely/totally**

Έν τέλγια ακριβά δαμαί τα ηράματα = The things here are totally expensive  
Έν τέλγια όμορφη τζέινη η γιενέκα = That woman is totally beautiful

General

All the above phrases can be used in combination with Πολλά, λίον, νάκκον in the sentence structure of Subject + 'to be' + 'ηκίό λιον' + adjective + 'ηου' (+Accusative) + object

#### Examples

Λλίον/νάκκον ηκίό λλίον = a bit less  
Λλίον/νάκκον ηκίό πολλύν = a bit more

Πολλά ηκίό πολλά = a lot more  
Πολλά ηκίό λλίον = a lot less

#### **11.5 Ασκήεις – Exercises**

Translate the following words in the prescribed forms.

To the most lazy man  
Bigger woman  
The worst eggs  
The more beautiful sister  
I have a smaller cousin  
These women are the fattest  
Those men are shorter  
She has more beautiful children  
It is uglier  
Those (fm) are faster  
The less expensive meat  
The equally beautiful women  
He is a lot less ugly  
He is as tall as he is.  
He is as short as him.  
It is a lot more expensive.  
It is that expensive!  
She is that beautiful!

## Chapter 12: Numbers and Numerals

This chapter will examine the numbers and numerals in Cypriot. Numbers are always easy in all languages.

### 12.1 Numericals – Οι Αριθμοί

\_\_\_Ntr\_\_\_Msc\_Fmn  
1 – έναν\_ένανς\_μιά  
2 – θκυό  
3 – τρία\_τρείς\_τρείς  
4 – τέσσερα\_τέσσερεις\_τέσσερεις  
5 – πέντε  
6 – έξι  
7 – εφτά  
8 – οχτώ  
9 – εννία  
10 – δέκα  
11 – έντεκα  
12 – δώδεκα  
13 – (δ)εκατρία\_δεκατρείς\_δεκατρείς  
14 – δεκατέσσερα\_δεκατέσσερεις\_δεκατέσσερεις  
15 – δεκαπέντε  
16 – δεκαέξι  
17 – δεκαεφτά  
18 – δεκαοχτώ  
19 – δέκαεννία  
20 – (ει)κοσι  
21 – κοσιέναν  
22 – κοσιθκυό  
23 – κοστρία  
24 – κοστέσσερα  
25 – κοσπέντε  
26 – κοσιέξι  
27 – κοσιεφτά  
28 – κοσιοχτώ  
29 – κοσιεννία  
30 – τράντα  
31 – τρανάναν\_τριανταμιά\_τριαντάνας  
32 – τρανταθκυό  
33 – τραντατρία\_τραντατρείς\_τραντατρείς  
34 – τραντατέσσερα\_τραντατέσσερεις\_τραντατέσσερεις  
40 – σαράντα  
41 – σαράνταεναν\_σαρανταμιάν\_σαρανταένανς  
50 – πεήντα  
60 – εξήντα  
70 – εβδομήντα  
80 – ογδόντα  
90 – ενενήντα  
100 – εκατόν\_εκατοστή  
200 – θκυακόσ'α  
300 – τρακόσ'α  
400 – τετρακόσ'α  
500 – πεντακόσ'α  
600 – εξακόσ'α  
700 – εφτακόσ'α  
800 – οχτακόσ'α  
900 – εννιακόσ'α  
1000 – σίλγια  
2000 – θκυό σίλγιας  
3000 – τρείς σίλγιας  
1 000 000 – εκατομμύριον  
1 000 000 000 – δισεκατομμύριον  
1 000 000 000 000 – τρίαεκατομμύριον  
τετράκτζ'ις εκατομμύριον  
πεντάτζ'ις >>  
εξάτζ'ις >>  
εφτάτζ'ις >>  
οχτάτζ'ις >>  
εννιάτζ'ις >>  
δεκάτζ'ις >>

### 12.2 Multiplicative Augmentative

Μονός\_Single  
Διπλός\_Double

Τριπλός\_Triple  
Τετραπλός\_Quadruple  
Πενταπλός\_Quintuple  
Εξαπλός\_Sextuple  
Εφταπλός\_Septuplet  
Οχταπλός\_Octuplet  
Εννιαπλός\_Nonuplet  
Δεκαπλός\_Decuple

### 12.3 Numbers of Estimation

These are the forms of numbers when used with adverbs such as 'around' or 'a group of (number)' which express uncertainty about the actual number.

Around: καμιάν

Attention: The adverb about takes the ACCUSATIVE

Κανένας\_καμιάν(fm)\_κανέναν(ntr)\_Around one

Τριαρκάν\_Around three

Τεσσαρκάν\_Around four

Πενταρκάν\_Around five

Εξαρκάν\_ >> six

Εφταρκάν\_ >> seven

Οχταρκάν\_ >> eight

Εννιαρκάν\_ >> nine

Δεκαρκάν\_ >> Ten

Κοσαρκάν\_ >> 20

Τρανταρκάν\_ >> 30

Σαρανταρκάν\_ >> 40

Πηννταρκάν\_ >> 50

Εξηνταρκάν\_ >> 60

Εβδομηνταρκάν\_ >> 70

Ογδονταρκάν\_ >> 80

Ενενηνταρκάν\_ >> 90

Εκατοστήν\_ >> 100

Θκιακοσ'άν\_ >> 200

Τρακοσ'άρκάν\_ >> 300

Τετρακοσ'άρκάν\_ >> 400

Πεντακοσ'άρκάν\_ >> 500

Εξακοσ'άρκάν\_ >> 600

Εφτακοσ'άρκάν\_ >> 700

Οχτακοσ'άρκάν\_ >> 800

Εννιακοσ'άρκάν\_ >> 900

Σ'ιλιγιάν\_ >> 1000

Εκατομμυριοστήν\_ >> 1 000 000 000

Δισεκατομμυριοστήν\_ >> 1 000 000 000 000

Etc.

#### Examples

Καμιάν κοσαρκάν κοπελλούθκια

Around twenty children

Καμιάν εκατοστήν αδρώποι

Around a hundred men

### 12.4 Cardinal Numbers

Cardinal numbers refer to the order of nouns. For example in an Olympic race we have an athlete that finished first, second, third etc. Note that all the following cardinals are given in the masculine form but take the endings -η and -οv to be turned into female and neuter forms according to the genus of each noun in describes.

Πρώτος\_η\_οv

γιεύτερος

τρίτος

τέταρτος

πέπτος

έχτος

έβδομος

όγδοος

έννατος

δέκατος

εντέκατος

δωδέκατος

δέκατος τρίτος

δέκατος τέταρτος

δέκατος πέπτος

etc.  
Εικοστός  
Τραντακοστός  
Σαραντακοστός  
Πηντακοστός  
Εξηνταστός  
Εβδομηντακοστός  
Ογδονταστός  
Ενενηντακοστός  
Εκατοστός  
Θκιακοστός  
Τριακοστός  
Τετρακοστός  
Πεντακοστός  
Εξακοστός  
Εφτακοστός  
Οχτακοστός  
Ενιακοστός  
Σίλγακοστός  
Εκατομμυριοστός  
Δισεκατομμυριοστός  
Τρισεκατομμυριοστός  
Τετράτ'ις εκατομμυριοστός  
Τζ'αι τα λοιπά (τζ'αι) (etc.)

Τελευταίος\_Last  
Πρότελευταίος\_Second to last  
Αντιπρότελευταίος\_Third to last

#### Example

1578<sup>th</sup> σίλγακοστός πεντακοστός εβδομηντακοστός όδγοος

### 12.5 Fractions - Κλάσματα

Note that any number with any neuter form of a cardinal numbers forms fractions.

#### 12.5.1 Fractions

1/2 = έναν δεύτερον  
1/3 = έναν τρίτον  
2/3 = θκυό τρίτα  
1/4 = έναν τέταρτον  
3/4 = τρία τέταρτα  
1/5 = έναν πέφτον  
1/6 = έναν έχτον  
1/7 = έναν εβδομον  
1/8 = έναν όγδοον  
1/9 = έναν έννατον  
1/10 = έναν δέκατον

κτλ.

#### 12.5.2 "...and a half"

1/2 = μισός, -ή, -όν

1 1/2 = ανάμισυ  
2 1/2 = θκυόμισυ  
3 1/2 = τριάμισυ/τρεισήμισυ  
4 1/2 = τεσσεράμισυ/τεσσερισήμισυ  
5 1/2 = πεντέμισυ  
6 1/2 = εξέμισυ  
7 1/2 = εφτάμισυ  
8 1/2 = οχτόμισυ  
9 1/2 = εννιάμισυ  
10 1/2 = δεκάμισυ  
11 1/2 = εντεκάμισυ  
12 1/2 = δωδεκάμισυ  
κτλ

έικοσι τζ'αι μισός, -ή, -όν  
κοσι ένας/μιά/έναν τζ'αι μισός, -ή, -όν  
κοσιθκυό τζ'αι μισός, -ή, -όν  
κοσιπρείς τζ'αι μισός, -ή, -όν  
κτλ.

## 12.6 Nouns of age

One special characteristic of Cypriot which is not found in other languages is the existence of specific numerals for ages. These numerals, nouns or adjectives exist only for whole numbers or fives in all genders. Simply remove the numerals ending and add -άρης, -ίσσα, -ικόν. The neuter forms can be used to refer to any monetary amount as well such as cents (10, 20, 30-90) or bills (100+).

Age\_Masc\_Fem\_Neuter  
5\_πεντάρης, -ίσσα, -ικόν  
10\_δεκάρης, -ίσσα, -ικόν  
15\_Δεκαπεντάρης, -ίσσα, -ικόν  
20\_Εικοσάρης, -ίσσα, -ικόν  
25\_Κοσπεντάρης, -ίσσα, -ικόν  
30\_Τριαντάρης κτλ  
35\_Τριανταπεντάρης κτλ  
40\_Σαραντάρης  
45\_Σαρανταπεντάρης  
50\_Πεντάρης  
55\_Πενταπεντάρης  
60\_Εξητάρης  
65\_Εξηνταπεντάρης  
70\_Εβδομητάρης  
75\_Εβδομηνταπεντάρης  
80\_Ογδοντάρης  
85\_Ογδονταπεντάρης  
90\_Ενενητάρης  
95\_Ενενηνταπεντάρης  
100\_Εκατοστάρης  
200\_Θκισκοσάρης  
300\_Τρακοσάρης  
400\_Τετρακοσάρης (also refers to a person who is sane)  
κτλ.

### Example

Εξηνταπεντάρης – 65 year old man  
Ενενητάρης – 90 year old man  
Κοσπεντάρης – 25 year old man

Δεκάρικον 10 cents  
Εκατοστάρικον 20 cents  
Πεντακοσάρικον 500 Euros

Μιαλύπτερος, -η, -ον = older  
Μισσόπτερος, -η, -ον = younger  
Σανότζ'αίρος, -η, -ον = of the same age

## 12.6.2 Άλλα - Other

### Question/Αρώτηση

Πόσον χρονών είσαι;  
How old are you?

Ήντα ηλικίαν έσ'εις;  
What is your age?

### Answer/Πάντηση

Είμαι είκοσι χρονών  
I am 20 years old

## 12.7 Units of measurement

In Cypriot like many other languages there are many units of measurement of quantity. The following are some examples:

Κάσ'α\_Box  
Πακκέπτον\_Packet  
Μάτσα\_Bundle  
Δεκάσα\_(a) Ten  
Δωδεκάσα\_Dozen  
Οκκά\_  
Κιλόν\_Kilogram  
Τόνος\_Tone  
Τσ'άντα\_Bag  
Πότσα\_Bottle

Καντίλα\_Glass  
Μποτίλγια\_Cylinder(mostly for gas)  
Βαρέλλα\_Barrel

Σελίνι\_5 cents  
Δεκάσέλινο\_50 Cents  
Ευρώ, ευρώ\_Euro, Euros  
Πεντάευρο\_5 Euros  
Δεκάευρων\_10 Euros  
Εικοσάευρων\_20 Euros  
Πενητάευρων\_50 Euros  
Εκατοστάευρων\_100 Euros  
Θκιακοσάευρων\_200 Euros  
Πεντακοσάευρων\_500 Euros

### **12.8 Ασκήεις – Exercises**

Translate the following into Cypriot.

A group of ten sisters  
298  
Decuple  
15<sup>th</sup>  
100<sup>th</sup>  
A dozen eggs  
A kilo of meat  
1592  
The best is first  
Around 500 women  
10 Cents  
10 Euros  
125 Euros  
35 year old woman  
65 year old man

## **Chapter 13: Basic Phrases & Vocabulary: Weather, Time & Colours**

In this chapter we will bring together all which we have learned by learning basic phrases concerning the weather and how to tell time.

### **13.1 The Weather – Ο τζαιρός**

Ήντα τζαιρόν κάμνει;  
How's the weather?

Έν κρυάδα = It's cold  
Έν ψατζί = It's bitter cold  
Έν συννεφιά = It's cloudy  
Φουσα = It's windy  
Φουσα, εννά μας πάρει = It's very windy  
Κάμνει πουμπουρκές = There's a thunderstorm  
Ψιαλίζει = There's light rain  
Βρέσ'ει = It's raining  
Κάμνει νερά = It's raining  
Κάμνει σ'ονοτά = It's pouring  
Σ'όνιζει = It's snowing  
Κάμνει χαλάζιν = There's hale  
Έσ'ει ομίχλη = It's foggy  
Κάμνει αστραπές = There's lightning/Lightning storm  
Έσ'ει νοθκιάν = There's humidity  
Έν καλός ο τζαιρός = The weather is good  
Έν νεν καλός ο τζαιρός = The weather is not good.  
Ο τζαιρός έν έναν χάλιν = It's a mess of a weather/ The weather is bad  
Έν πυρά = It's warm  
Έν καμίνιν = It's hot  
Εννά μας κρούσει = It's blistering hot  
Έν ηλγόνουστος τζαιρός = It's a sunny weather  
Έν βροσ'έρός τζαιρός = It's a rainy weather  
Έν συννεφιασμένος τζαιρός = It's a cloudy weather

### **Τζαιρικά Φαινόμενα – Weather Phenomena**

Νερά = Rain  
Βροσ'ή = Rain  
Σταζ'ά = Raindrop  
Ψιχάλιν/ψιχάθκια = Light Rain  
Καταιίδα = Storm  
Τυφώνας = Typhoon  
Ανεμοστρόβιλος = Twister  
Τζεραυνός = Lightning  
Αστραπή = Lightning  
Πουμπουρκά = Thunder  
Άνεμος = wind  
Βορκάς = North  
Νοθκιός = South  
Ανατολή = East  
Δύση = West  
Νέφαλλον = Cloud  
Νήλιος = Sun  
Φεγγάριν = Moon  
Αστροφεντζ'ά = Moonlight  
Πασσέληνος = Full Moon  
Αστέριν = Star

### **13.2 Η Ώρα – The time**

Ήντα ώρα έναι?  
What time is it?

13:00 Έν μιά η ώρα  
13:05 Έν μιά τζ'αι πέντε  
13:15 Έν μιά τζ'αι κάρτον  
13:20 Έν μιά τζ'αι είκοσι  
13:30 Έν Ανάμισυ  
13:35 Έν θκυό παρά κοσπέντε  
13:45 Έν θκυό παρά κάρτον  
13:55 Έν θκυό παρα πέντε  
14:00 Έν θκυό η ώρα

12:30 Έν μισύ η ώρα  
00:00 Έν μεσάνυχτα  
00:00-06:00 Χάραμαν του φού/ξημερώματα = Late hours/Dawn (τα ξημερώματα = at dawn)  
06:00-11:00 Πουρνόν/Πρωίν = Morning (το πουρνόν/πρωίν = in the morning)  
11:00-15:00 Μεσομέριν/Μεσομέρκατον = Midday (το μεσομέριν = at noon)  
15:00-19:00 Δείλις = Afternoon (το δείλις = in the evening)  
19:00-00:00 Νύχτα = Night (την νύχταν = at night)

**NOTE:** When used with any verb other than to be time is given as:

**Η ώρα θεκού** έχομεν τραπέζιν. = At two o'clock we have a dinner.

**Η ώρα πεντέμισυ** έν ντο τραπέζιν. = Our dinner is at half past five.

#### Time-related Vocabulary

Ημέρα = Day  
Νύκτα = Night  
Νηλιοβούτιπιν = Sunset  
Ανατολή = Sunrise  
Αντίπροχτες = Two days before yesterday  
Προχτές = The day before yesterday  
Εχτές = Yesterday  
Εψές = Last Night  
Σήμερα/Σήμερις = Today. When a word before or after today ends in the sound -ης, -οις, -εις κτλ. Σήμερις is preferred for homophony.  
Τωρά = Now  
Μετά = Later (used with nouns or phrases)  
Υστερότερα = Later (used with verbs or on its own)  
Αρκίτερα = Later (used with verbs or on its own)  
Πόψε = Tonight  
Γύρης-ημέρα = Tomorrow  
Άρκοψες = Tomorrow night  
Πιθάρκου/Πισάυριον = A day after tomorrow  
Πιθάρκοψες = The night after tomorrow night.  
Εφτομά = Week  
Μήνας = Month  
Τρίμηνον = Trimester  
Εξάμηνον = Semester  
Γρόνος = Year  
Του γρόνου = Next Year  
Πέρσι = Last Year  
Πρόπερσι = Two years ago  
Διετία = Two years  
Τριετία = Three years  
Πενταετία = 5 years  
Δεκαετία = Decade  
Δεκαπενταετία = 15 years  
Μετά που/Σε = After/in  
Σε έναν γρόνον = In a year  
Μετά που θεκού εφτομάδες = After two weeks  
Πριν = Before/ago  
Πριν μιάν εφτομάν = A week ago  
Πριν δέκα γρόνια = Ten years ago  
Ομπρύττερα = Before (used with verbs or on its own)  
Μπούκκωμαν = Breakfast  
Μεσομέρκασμαν = Lunch  
Δείπνον/Δελίνισμαν = Dinner  
Δεκατήανον = Brunch

#### **13.3 Μέρες της εφτομάς – Days of the week**

Γιευτέρα = Monday  
Τρίτη = Tuesday  
Τετάρτη = Wednesday  
Πέφτη = Thursday  
Παρασ'ευκή = Friday  
Σαβάτον = Saturday  
Τζ'υρκατζ'ή = Sunday  
Σαβατοτζ'υρκακον = Weekend

#### **13.4 Οχράθκια – Colors**

Μαύρον/Πισσούρικον = black  
Λευκόν/άσπρον = white  
Κότσ'ινον = red  
Κυανόν/Μπλέ = blue  
Γαλάζ'ον = navy blue

Τζίτρινον = yellow  
Πράσινον = green  
Πορτοκαλλίν = orange  
Φαίος/Καφέ = brown  
Γκριζόν = grey  
Ροζ = pink  
Ασημένιον = Silver  
Γρουσόν = Gold  
Ξανθόν = Blond  
Σκούρον/σκοτεινόν = Dark  
Ανοικτόν = Light  
Φωτεινόν = Bright  
Μώβ = Purple  
Καστανός = Hazel

**Note**

The colours ροζ, καφέ, μώβ do not take any suffixes to agree with number, case or gender. The rest of the colours do have to agree.

**13.5 Ασκήεις – Exercises**

Translate the following into Cypriot

It's bitter cold.

It's raining.

It's sunny.

It's foggy.

It's a sunny Sunday.

It's 10:00am, a Monday morning.

Now it's 23:55pm.

Later, at 14:45.

He has these navy blue bags.

Those there are yellow eggs!

## **Chapter 14: Basic Dialogue (1)**

I think we just about had enough of basic grammar and it might be better if we focused in more useful things at this point such as basic phrases in an everyday dialogue.

- Ώρα καλή Αντρικκί!
- Γειά σου Γιάννο!
- Ήντα(μπου) κάμνεις φίλε μου;
- Καλά κάμνω Γιάννο μου. Εσού ήντα(μπου) γινίσκεσαι; Ούλλα καλα;
- Καλά τζ'αι εγιώνι Αντρικκί μου. Ευκαριστώ σε.
- Τέλοσπάντων ρε. Πρέπει να φύω!
- Μεν έσ'εις έννοιαν. Στο καλόν να πάεις.
- Εφκαριστώ. Γειά!

John: Hello Andrew!

Andrew: Hello John!

John: How do you do my friend?

Andrew: I'm fine dear John. How are you doing? Is everything well?

John: I'm fine too dear Andrew. Thank you.

Andrew: Anyways mate. I have to go!

John: No worries. Take care.

Andrew: Thanks! Bye!

### **Vocabulary and Explanation**

Ναι = Yes

Όι = No

Αντρικκίς = Andrew (Drop of final -ς because of Vocative in the sentence)

Γιάννος = John

Ώρα καλή = Hello. Lit. Good is the hour (upon which we meet)

Γειά σου = Hello. Lit. Good health (upon you)

Ήντα = How

Κάμνεις = you do/you are doing

Ήντα(μπου) κάμνεις; = How are you?

φίλε μου = my friend

Καλά κάμνω = I'm fine. I'm (doing) well.

Γιάννο μου = Dear John. In Cyprus it is a habit to use genitive with names. This might be patronizing in other countries but in Cyprus it is considered to be very friendly.

Εσού ήντα(μπου) γινίσκεσαι; = How are you doing?

Ούλλα καλα; = Is everything well? Here the verb 'is' is omitted.

Καλά τζ'αι εγιώνι = I'm fine too. Lit. Good and I

Εφκαριστώ σε = Thank you

Τέλοσπάντων ρε = Anyways mate. Pe is one of the most common words you will hear in Cyprus. It is the vocative article usually used without a name/noun and in place of them.

Πρέπει να φύω = I have to go.

Μεν έσ'εις έννοιαν = No worries. Lit. Have no worries

Στο καλόν να πάεις = Take care. Lit. Go to the good. This is a somewhat of a blessing and a farewell combined wishing well to the other person for his departure.

Ευκαριστώ = Thanks.

Γειά = Bye. Very casual way to say goodbye.

### **Grammar Points**

1. Ώρα καλή = Γειά = Γειά σου

The above all mean Hello but with Ώρα καλή being far more Cypriot while the other two being influences by Modern Greek. They all take the VOCATIVE.

2. Στο καλόν (να πάεις) = Γειά = Γειά σου

Again the above all basically mean Goodbye however Στο καλόν (να πάεις) is far more Cypriot while the other two are influences by Modern Greek.

3. When writing dialogues in Cypriot a dash ' ' is used to introduce what it is being said.

4. The question mark for Cypriot is '¿'.

## **Chapter 15: Basic Dialogue (2)**

More basic dialogue to help you enrich your vocabulary and encourage you to speak Cypriot.

- 'Ωρα καλη Μιχάλη!
- 'Ωρα καλη Στέφανε!
- 'Ηντα κάμνετε; Που χωρκογυρίζεις;
- Καλά καμνομεν. 'Ετο είπαμεν να θκιανευτούμεν λίον. Να σου γνωρίσω την μπισ'άν μου. Τούτος εν ο Στέφανος. Που ποδά η Μαρία.
- Χαίρω πολύ Μαρία! Ίντα κάμνεεις;
- Επίσης! Καλά ευκαριστώ. Εσου;
- Καλα τζ'αι εγιώνι. 'Ηντα κάμνεεις τώρα; Σπουδάζεις οξά δουλέφκεις;
- Είμαι φοιτήτρια. Σπουδάζω νομιτζ'ήν. Εσου;
- Πολλά ωραία. Εγιώνι είμαι καθηγητής.
- Φίλε μου Μιχάλη πρέπει να πιένομεν. Μηλούμεν. Πκιάσμε κανεναν τελέφωνον καμιάν ημέραν.
- Καλό Στέφανε μου! Στο καλόν τζ'αι καλά να περάσετε!

Steven: Hello Michael!

Michael: Hello Steven!

Steven: How are you (pl.)? Where are you going/where to are you heading?

Michael: We're fine. Well. We're just taking a walk/We're just walking around. Let me introduce to you my girlfriend. This is Steven. This is Mary.

Steven: Nice to meet you Mary. How are you?

Mary: Likewise. I'm fine thanks. How about you?

Michael: I'm fine too. What are you doing now? Are you studying or working?

Mary: I'm a student. I study law. How about you?

Michael. How nice! I'm a professor.

Steven: Michael mate, we have to go. Keep in touch. Give me a call some day.

Michael. Of course Steven! Take care and have fun!

### **Vocabulary**

Μιχάλης = Michael

Στέφανος = Steven

Που χωρκογυρίζεις; = Where are you going/where to are you heading?

Καλά καμνομεν. = We're fine.

'Ετο είπαμεν να θκιανευτούμεν λίον. = Well we're just taking a walk/We're just walking around.

Να σου γνωρίσω την μπισ'άν μου. = Let me introduce to you my girlfriend.

Τούτος εν ο Στέφανος. = This is Steven.

Που ποδά η Μαρία. = This is Mary.

Χαίρω πολύ Μαρία! = Nice to meet you Mary.

'Ηντα κάμνεεις τώρα; = What are you doing now?

Σπουδάζεις οξά δουλέφκεις; = Are you studying or working?

Είμαι φοιτήτρια. = I'm a student.

Σπουδάζω νομιτζ'ήν. = I study law.

Πολλά ωραία. = How nice!

Εγιώνι είμαι καθηγητής. = I'm a professor.

Φίλε μου Μιχάλη πρέπει να πιένομεν. = Michael mate, we have to go.

Μηλούμεν. = Keep in touch.

Πκιάσμε κανέναν τελέφωνον καμιάν ημέραν. = Give me a call some day.

Καλό Στέφανε μου! = Of course Steven!

Στο καλόν τζ'αι καλά να περάσετε! = Take care and have fun!

### **Grammar Points**

1. In Cypriot we do not use an indefinite article in combination with the verb 'to be' as in English. Therefore when in English one would say I am a student in Cypriot we say I'm student.
2. As you can see personal pronouns are usually omitted and only the form of a verb in the appropriate person is used.
3. Cypriot uses the vocative quite often. When referring to someone directly using their name or indirectly using a noun such as 'friend' both words take the vocative endings.
4. 'Ετο in this case can only be translated as 'well'. It does not mean 'here/there it is!'

The point of these two dialogues was to help you practise a few grammar points we have already covered in the previous ten chapters but also to give you an introduction in the verb system for Cypriot. You have been introduced to various verbs in both singular and plural but also to auxiliary verbs. In the following chapters we will be covering the most difficult topic of Cypriot which is Verbs, Tenses and Conjugations.

## Chapter 16: Present Tense – Ενεστώτας (1)

Cypriot has a rich system of verbs and tenses since it has been influenced greatly by Ancient, Medieval and Modern Greek during which verbs and their endings changed to a degree. There are three types of verbs, two voices: Active and Passive, 11 Tenses, three Imperative forms and many more. However I will try and present to you all this complex system in the easiest way possible.

Like I said before there are three main types of Cypriot verbs, -α, -εις and -μαι. They are classified as such because of their endings when conjugated. It is hard to distinguish to which category a verb belongs, since Cypriot has long stop using the Indefinite form, a form of verbs with a root ending, and instead simply uses the first person singular of each verb in the present tense. However there are specific final syllables which give us a hint.

In this chapter we shall be covering the Present Tense and at the same time the first category of verbs.

### 16.1 1<sup>st</sup> Category –εις

This category contains the largest number of verbs of Cypriot or atleast the most common. It is fairly easy to spot which verbs belong to this category although there are of course some which need to be learned individually. The easiest way to spot these verbs is to see whether there is a tone mark over the Omega. If there is none then the verb belongs to this category. Note that the verbs ending in -ρώ also belong to this category. Below are the most common suffixes of verbs which belong to the 1<sup>st</sup> category.

The verbs in this category take the following adverbial endings:

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
Εγώνι \_\_\_ -ω Εμείς \_\_\_ -ομεν/-ουμεν  
Εσούνι \_\_\_ -εις Εσείς \_\_\_ -ετε  
Τούτος \_\_\_ -ει Τούτοι \_\_\_ -ουσιν/-ουν  
Τούτη \_\_\_ -ει Τούτες \_\_\_ -ουσιν/-ουν  
Τούτον \_\_\_ -ει Τούτα \_\_\_ -ουσιν/-ουν

You simply take the verb in its form in the 1<sup>st</sup> person singular, drop the omega and add the above endings according to number and person.

#### **16.1.1 –ύκω/-φκω**

The above suffixes are homophones; they are pronounced the same way but are spelt differently due to different ancient roots.

##### Example

Φιλεύκω = To treat/make friends with

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
Εγώνι \_\_\_ φιλεύκω Εμείς \_\_\_ φιλεύκομεν/φιλεύκομεν  
Εσούνι \_\_\_ φιλεύκεις Εσείς \_\_\_ φιλεύκετε  
Τούτος \_\_\_ φιλεύκει Τούτοι \_\_\_ φιλεύκουσιν/φιλεύκουν  
Τούτη \_\_\_ φιλεύκει Τούτες \_\_\_ φιλεύκουσιν/φιλεύκουν  
Τούτον \_\_\_ φιλεύκει Τούτα \_\_\_ φιλεύκουσιν/φιλεύκουν

(I&you treat, he/she/it treats, we/you/they treat)

As you can see this verb is conjugated in a similar way as 'έχω'

##### -ύκω examples

Δουλεύκω (to work), κουρσεύκω (to loot/steal), παντρεύκω (to marry sb), πλανεύκω (to wander), παιδεύκω (to trouble sb), σακκατεύκω (to cripple sb), σημαεύκω (to aim), σήρευκω (to be widowed), συμπεθερεύκω (to become relatives with the parents of your child's spouse), σκαρτεύκω (to render something useless), στενεύκω (to narrow), συγγενεύκω (to become relatives with sb), συνορεύκω (to border), μαντεύκω (to become dummer), στροντζ'υλεύκω (to round up), περπιζεύκω (to behave inappropriately), τουρτρ'ζεύκω (to become a turk), φεύκω (to leave), φρονιμεύκω (to behave), φυτεύκω (to plant), χαεύκω (to pet/caress), χαντεύκω (to become dummer), χορεύκω (to dance), χωραπτεύκω (to joke), χρησιμεύκω (to use), ψαρεύκω (to fish), τελεύκω.

##### -φκω examples

Θάφκω (to bury), κόφκω (to cut) λείφκω (to run out yourself), νίφκω (to wash your face), πάφκω (to stop), ράφκω (to sow), ρίφκω (to throw), ξηλείφκω (to eradicate).

#### **16.1.2 –ώννω, -άννω, -ήννω, -ύννω, -ίννω, -αίννω, -ούννω**

##### Example

Πκιωρώννω = To pay

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb

Εγώνι\_\_πκιωρώννω\_\_Εμείς\_\_πκιωρώννομεν/πκιωρώννουμεν  
Εσούνι\_\_πκιωρώννεεις\_\_Εσείς\_\_πκιωρώννετε  
Τούτοσ\_\_πκιωρώννει\_\_Τούτοι\_\_πκιωρώννουσιν/πκιωρώννουσιν  
Τούτη\_\_πκιωρώννει\_\_Τούτεσ\_\_πκιωρώννουσιν/πκιωρώννουσιν  
Τούτον\_\_πκιωρώννει\_\_Τούτα\_\_πκιωρώννουσιν/πκιωρώννουσιν

#### -ώννω examples

Αναμώννω (to stretch your hand before you hit someone), απώννω (to inspire enthusiasm/act childish), γεμώννω (to fill), ισώννω (to straighten), καμαρώννω (to be proud of), κατασαφλώννω (to cripple), κωλώννω (to chicken out), λειώννω (to squash), λαώννω (to confuse/scare), μισταρώννω (to employ), μόννω (to swear), μπουκκώννω (to eat a bite), παλλουκκώννω (to stop suddenly), πε'ίκλώννω (to chain someone's legs), σαμαρώννω (to saddle), σαρκώννω (to vampire), σπιτώννω (to enhouse), στουπώννω (to plug), στραώννω (to blind), στρώννω (to lay cloth esp sheets on a bed), σώννω (to be able to lift), σκοτώννω (to kill), σκαρώννω (to think up something), χώννω (to hide), χαώννω, χαρτώννω (to engage sb), φορτώννω (to load).

#### -άννω examples

κλάννω (to fart), πκάννω (to catch), φτάννω (to reach), προφτάννω (to manage in time), καταφτάννω (to arrive), συφτάννω (to manage in time), ξεχάννω (to forget), συντυχάννω (to speak), χάννω (to loose), σκολάννω (to finish school/work), αμαρτάννω (to sin).

#### -ήννω examples

σβήννω (to turn off/extinguish), στήννω (to stand sm up), ψήννω (to bake/cook), δήννω (to tie), αφήννω (to let go), αναστήννω (to ressurect).

#### -ύννω examples

φτύννω (to spit), ντύννω (to dress), χτύννω (to build), δύννω (to sunset)

#### -ίννω example

πίννω (to drink)

#### -αίννω examples

πηαίννω (to go), φκαίννω (to go out), ξεβαίννω (to go out), κατεβαίννω (to descend/go down), θκιαβαίννω (to manage/pull through), μπαίννω (to enter)

#### -ούννω examples

λουύννω (to wash in the bathroom)

### 16.1.3 -ώθω/-ήθω

#### Example

Νώθω = To feel

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ\_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_Verb  
Εγώνι\_\_νώθω\_\_Εμείς\_\_νώθομεν/νώθουμεν  
Εσούνι\_\_νώθεισ\_\_Εσείς\_\_νώθετε  
Τούτοσ\_\_νώθει\_\_Τούτοι\_\_νώθουσιν/νώθουσιν  
Τούτη\_\_νώθει\_\_Τούτεσ\_\_νώθουσιν/νώθουσιν  
Τούτον\_\_νώθει\_\_Τούτα\_\_νώθουσιν/νώθουσιν

#### Other examples

Κλώθω (to shake a body part), πλώθω (to lay something down), πλάθω (to shape dow/clay), κνήθω (to scratch).

### 16.1.4 -άζω, -ιζω/ύζω, -ούζω, -αίζω, έζω

#### Example

Βράζω = to boil/heat

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ\_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_Verb  
Εγώνι\_\_βράζω\_\_Εμείς\_\_βράζομεν/βράζουμεν  
Εσούνι\_\_βράζεισ\_\_Εσείς\_\_βράζετε  
Τούτοσ\_\_βράζει\_\_Τούτοι\_\_βράζουσιν/βράζουσιν  
Τούτη\_\_βράζει\_\_Τούτεσ\_\_βράζουσιν/βράζουσιν  
Τούτον\_\_βράζει\_\_Τούτα\_\_βράζουσιν/βράζουσιν

#### -άζω examples

Βελονιάζω (to put needles in sb), βοράζω (to buy), βράζω (to boil), θκιαμοιράζω (to divide), δαχτυλάζω (to leave a finger stain/mark), θκιαβάζω (to read/study), ζυάζω (to weigh), κουκκουτάζω (to sound like a chicken that just laid an egg), λαμπάζω (to get sick), λαχανιάζω (to run out of breathe), κωλιάζω (to chicken out), μερκάζω (to push aside), μοιράζω (to part), ξητιμάζω (to curse at sb), ξορτζόζω (to remove dirt), ξυπνάζω (to scare sb), ννάζω (to rest), ποσπάζω (to finish up), πυρκάζω (to heat), παραμερκάζω (to set aside), πατσάζω (to slap/beat up), ποσ'επάζω (to have a pick), ποθκιαζώ (to bind feet), σεβάζω (to respect), σ'επάζω (to cover), σ'άζω (to slaughter), σπλιντζάζω (to pin), σπάζω (to shelter), σποιβάζω (to pile), σόζω (to repair), στρασ'υάζω (to give hay), στρατουρκάζω (to unsaddle an animal/to beat), σοζυάζω (to balance), σιουρκάζω (to make sure), σπάζω (to break), τζ'οιθκιαζώ (to sleep for the night),

τιμάζω (to accuse/curse as sb), φεράζω (to make sth fly/to scare), χασκιάζω (to be shocked), χογλάζω (to boil), ψωρκάζω (to become infested with bugs), ανασπενάζω (to sign a breathe), κράζω (to call against), νυστάζω (to grow sleepy), πειράζω (to tease), φωνάζω (to yell), ογκάζω (to be constantly wet), εσπιάζω (to espionage), πεστεκκιαζώ (to shoot), πεισκάζω (to conclude who is absent from those who are present, to conlude, to realise).

#### -ίζω/-ύζω examples

ανεμιίζω (to expose sth to wind), αγρονίζω (to recognise), θκιακλύζω (to rinse), θκιαλύζω (to explain/solve), θκιαρτιζώ (to make bread/to sprinkle dow with flour), θεριζώ (to harvest), κοσ'ινιζώ (to filtrate), κουντζ'ύζω (to cough), ξοριζώ (to exile), ορπιζώ (to hope), πεισκαλιζώ (to slap), ρινιζώ (to trim/sharpen), ρουκανιζώ (to bite away), φτειριζώ (to get head lice), χαριζώ (to grace), σήζω (to filtrate/clear of impurities), χουμιζώ (to boast), βρουλλιζώ (to make pony tails), κουρουκλιζώ (to tie around/get engaged), κουσιπίζω (to push/to hit with an axle), μαντιζώ (to wear clothes), ραντιζώ (to sprinkle), μασουριζώ (to put in order/to make a ball of wool/string), σαρακλιζώ (to straighten), σουβλιζώ (to skew), ρασπιζώ (to chip away wood with a tool), τσαππιζώ (to dig), φουρνιζώ (to place in oven), νιαουριζώ (to sound like a cat), παουριζώ (to scream), χαχανιζώ (to giggle), ψ'ουψ'ουριζώ (to whisper), αστιζώ (to encourage/motivate), αγνατιζώ (to mean/explain/comprehend), γερατιζώ (to become useful), καουρτιζώ (to sizzle), κολγαντιριζώ (to take for a walk/walk around), κουνουστίζω (to chat/talk), σα-ιτιζώ (to respect/appreciate), τε-ινετιζώ (to obey/ take into consideration), τσικνίζω (to stink).

#### -ούζω/αιζώ/έζω examples

κρούζω (to burn), σουζώ (to shake), παίζω (to play), σ'έζω (to shit).

### 16.1.5 –ρνω

#### Example

Φέρνω = To bring

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
 Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
 Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
 Εγίώνι \_\_\_ φέρνω \_\_\_ Εμείς \_\_\_ φέρνομεν/φέρνουμεν  
 Εσούνι \_\_\_ φέρνεις \_\_\_ Εσείς \_\_\_ φέρνετε  
 Τούτος \_\_\_ φέρνει \_\_\_ Τούτοι \_\_\_ φέρνουσιν/φέρνουσιν  
 Τούτη \_\_\_ φέρνει \_\_\_ Τούτες \_\_\_ φέρνουσιν/φέρνουσιν  
 Τούτον \_\_\_ φέρνει \_\_\_ Τούτα \_\_\_ φέρνουσιν/φέρνουσιν

#### -ρνω examples

σπέρνω (to sow), παίρνω (to take), χτέρνω (to scratch), δέρνω (to beat), σπρνω (to throw/drag)

### 16.1.6 –ίσκω

The verbs ending in –ίσκω are in fact mostly verbs which originate from adjectives ending in –ος and –υς thus this verbal suffix makes adjectives into verbs and their meaning can easily be guessed. Some also originate from Italian verbs ending in –are or -ire which is one of the languages which has influenced Cypriot considerably. Note though that the suffix –ίσκω is ancient Greek in origin.

Μακρύς -> Μακρυνίσκω  
 Όμορφος -> Όμορφυνίσκω

The formation is somewhat straightforward. If the adjective ends in any adjective ending you drop it and add –υνίσκω or –ανίσκω depending on the consonant after you drop the adjectival ending. If the adjective ends with –νυς, –νός κτλ in which case you simply add –ίσκω.

#### Example

Γλυκανίσκω = To cut

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
 Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
 Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
 Εγίώνι \_\_\_ γλυκανίσκω \_\_\_ Εμείς \_\_\_ γλυκανίσκομεν/οιμεν  
 Εσούνι \_\_\_ γλυκανίσκεις \_\_\_ Εσείς \_\_\_ γλυκανίσκετε  
 Τούτος \_\_\_ γλυκανίσκει \_\_\_ Τούτοι \_\_\_ γλυκανίσκουσιν/οιουν  
 Τούτη \_\_\_ γλυκανίσκει \_\_\_ Τούτες \_\_\_ γλυκανίσκουσιν/οιουν  
 Τούτον \_\_\_ γλυκανίσκει \_\_\_ Τούτα \_\_\_ γλυκανίσκουσιν/οιουν

#### -ίσκω examples

αδρυνίσκω (to become thinner), νεφανίσκω (to appear from a distance), πεθανίσκω (to die), βαρυνίσκω (to gain weight), γλυκανίσκω (to become sweeter), ξηθυμανίσκω (to calm down from anger), κρινίσκω (to decide/judge), λεφτυνίσκω (to thin sth), μακρυνίσκω (to make

longer), μαρανίσκω (to wilt), μιάλυνίσκω (to enlarge), μεγαλυνίσκω (to grow older), μείνίσκω (to reside), ξανίσκω (to spread/disperse), πασύνίσκω (to become fatter), πικρανίσκω (to bitter), πλατυνίσκω (to widen), πλυνίσκω (to wash), σκληρυνίσκω (to make harder), γιανίσκω (to heal yourself), φανίσκω (to make fabric), αλαγρυνίσκω (to rejoice), αρκοντυνίσκω (to become an aristocrat), δροσυνίσκω (to refresh), εύκολονίσκω (to make easier), κοντυνίσκω (to shorten), κουτσανίσκω (to become crippled), κουφανίσκω (to become deaf),

κρυανίσκω (to cool down), λλιανίσκω (to make/become fewer), μαλαθικιανίσκω (to make/become softer), μιποάνίσκω (to make/become smaller), παλγυνίσκω (to become older), παστυνίσκω (to loose weight), πελλανίσκω (to go crazy), πολλυνίσκω (to become more), στενυνίσκω (to narrow), ταντζυνίσκω (to become dirty), φτανύνίσκω (to become sillier), φυρανίσκω (to begin to loose weight), χαμνυνίσκω (to relax/loosen up), χαντυνίσκω (to become dum), χλιανίσκω (to warm), χλομανίσκω (to become pale), χοντρυνίσκω (to make thicker/fatter), ψιλγανίσκω (to investigate), ψυντρανίσκω (to become/make very thin), ριμανίσκω (to ripe/become an adult/become responsible), κρινίσκω (to judge), λεφτυνίσκω (to make thinner), πομενίσκω (to wait), πληθυνίσκω (to make more), βρισκω (to find).

### 16.1.7 –άσσω, -σω

#### Example

Αλλάσσω = to change

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
Εγώνι \_\_\_ αλλάσσω \_\_\_ Εμείς \_\_\_ αλλάσσομεν/ουμεν  
Εσούνι \_\_\_ αλλάσσεις \_\_\_ Εσείς \_\_\_ αλλάσσετε  
Τούτος \_\_\_ αλλάσσει \_\_\_ Τούτοι \_\_\_ αλλάσσοουσιν/ουιν  
Τούτη \_\_\_ αλλάσσει \_\_\_ Τούτες \_\_\_ αλλάσσοουσιν/ουιν  
Τούτον \_\_\_ αλλάσσει \_\_\_ Τούτα \_\_\_ αλλάσσοουσιν/ουιν

#### –άσσω examples

θκιαλλάσσω (to exchange), τάσσω (to promise/pledge), κατατάσσω (to enlist/categorize), λάσσω (to bark), μαλάσσω (to make softer), πετάσσω (to throw away), πράσσω (to act), προστάσσω (to command), στάσσω (to drip), τaráσσω (to move/scare sb), φράσσω (to block), φυλάσσω (to guard), χαράσσω (to carve/set a course), φαράσσω (to appear to someone).

### 16.1.8 –άρω

The above suffixes sometimes imply that the verb is of foreign origin. In Cypriot especially when borrowing verbs from English you can attach the above suffixes, –άρω when the verb ends in a consonant and –ρώ when in a vowel, to make them into viable verbs that can be conjugated.

#### Example

Καλάρω = to persuade

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
Εγώνι \_\_\_ καλάρω \_\_\_ Εμείς \_\_\_ καλάρομεν/ουμεν  
Εσούνι \_\_\_ καλάρεις \_\_\_ Εσείς \_\_\_ καλαρετε  
Τούτος \_\_\_ καλάρει \_\_\_ Τούτοι \_\_\_ καλάρουσιν/ουιν  
Τούτη \_\_\_ καλάρει \_\_\_ Τούτες \_\_\_ καλάρουσιν/ουιν  
Τούτον \_\_\_ καλάρει \_\_\_ Τούτα \_\_\_ καλάρουσιν/ουιν

#### –άρω examples

ποζάρω (to pose), πασάρω (to pass sth), τσέκκάρω (to check), καλμάρω (to calm), ομάρω (to hope).

### 16.1.9 Άλλα ρήματα Other Verbs

λαλώ (to say), τρώω (to eat), κλαίω (to cry), φταιώ (to blame), αρέσκω (to be popular), βέχχω (to cough), ρέμπω (to stand out), χιέλω (to want), πέμπω (to send), μνύω (to mix), σμίω (to mix), βάλλω (to place), βαστάγγω (to wait), βρέχω (to wet) αρκώ (to be late), θέλω (to want), πονώ (to feel pain), λύω (to smash), ξύω (to scratch), καταλάβω (to understand). θαρώ (to believe/be certain/think), θωρώ (to see), άφτω (to light), γράφω (to write), στέκω (to stand), ρήγγω (to throw).

### 16.1.10 Ανώμαλα ρήματα - Irregular Verbs

βόσκω (to herd/shepherd animals), πάσχω (to suffer from sth), χάσκω (to be shocked/bewildered) are conjugated as such:

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
Εγώνι \_\_\_ βόσκω \_\_\_ Εμείς \_\_\_ βόσσομεν/ουμεν  
Εσούνι \_\_\_ βόσκεις \_\_\_ Εσείς \_\_\_ βόσσετε  
Τούτος \_\_\_ βόσκει \_\_\_ Τούτοι \_\_\_ βόσσοουσιν/ουιν  
Τούτη \_\_\_ βόσκει \_\_\_ Τούτες \_\_\_ βόσσοουσιν/ουιν  
Τούτον \_\_\_ βόσκει \_\_\_ Τούτα \_\_\_ βόσσοουσιν/ουιν

παίννω (to go)

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
Εγὼνι \_\_\_ πάω \_\_\_ Εμεῖς \_\_\_ πάμεν/πάμεντε  
Εσοῦνι \_\_\_ πάεις \_\_\_ Εσεῖς \_\_\_ πάτε  
Τούτος \_\_\_ πάει \_\_\_ Τούτοι \_\_\_ πάσιν/πάουν  
Τούτη \_\_\_ πάει \_\_\_ Τούτες \_\_\_ πάσιν/πάουν  
Τούτον \_\_\_ πάει \_\_\_ Τούτα \_\_\_ πάσιν/πάουν

### 16.2 Ασκήσεις – Exercises

Conjugate the verbs below

χιέλω  
ρέμπω  
πασάρω  
ηράσσω  
φτανύνισκω  
κουφανίσκω  
χτέρνω  
σαρακλίζω  
στοιβάζω  
κολγαντιρίζω  
βράζω  
παιίζω  
πλώθω  
ξεβαίνω  
χτύνω  
ψήνω  
σκολάννω  
μισταρώννω  
μόννω  
στροντζυλεύκω  
ττερπιζεύκω  
λείφκω

## Chapter 17: Present Tense - Ενεστώτας (2)

### **17.1 2<sup>nd</sup> Category -α**

This category contains a rather small number of verbs of Cypriot. It is also easy to spot which verbs belong to this category by noticing that these verbs in the first person singular have a tone mark over the omega, thus -ώ. This is how they are conjugated:

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
Εγώνι \_\_\_-ώ\_\_\_ Εμείς \_\_\_-όμεν/-ούμεν  
Εσούνι \_\_\_-άς\_\_\_ Εσείς \_\_\_-άτε  
Τούτος \_\_\_-ά\_\_\_ Τούτοι \_\_\_-ούσιν/-ούν  
Τούτη \_\_\_-ά\_\_\_ Τούτες \_\_\_-ούσιν/-ούν  
Τούτον \_\_\_-ά\_\_\_ Τούτα \_\_\_-ούσιν/-ούν

#### Φερεπειν – For Example

ριώ = to be cold

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
Εγώνι \_\_\_ριώ\_\_\_ Εμείς \_\_\_ριόμεν/ούμεν  
Εσούνι \_\_\_ριάς\_\_\_ Εσείς \_\_\_ριάτε  
Τούτος \_\_\_ριά\_\_\_ Τούτοι \_\_\_ριούσιν/ούν  
Τούτη \_\_\_ριά\_\_\_ Τούτες \_\_\_ριούσιν/ούν  
Τούτον \_\_\_ριά\_\_\_ Τούτα \_\_\_ριούσιν/ούν

#### Φερεπειν

Χαλώ (to break up/spoil), διψώ (to be thirsty), δikiώ (to give), διώ (to give), πεινώ (to be hungry), τραουώ (to sing), βουρώ (to run), βουννώ (to throw), φιλώ (to kiss), σ'αιρετώ (to greet), παντώ (to crush/push aside/put aside), απηνώ (to jump), ροθυμώ (to be scared), αχτυπώ (to hit), γιοιτώ (to match), βλοστομώ (to curse), γιωργκώ (to cultivate), θκιακονώ (to beg), ζροβλώ (to stink), κατιώ (to lean downwards), κουγκώ (to push), κουσιπώ (to hit with a shovel), κοττώ (to get rid of sth to sb), κοκκουφώ (to mumble/complain to sb), κοκκολώ (to say bit by bit/to collect one by one), κουτσουφλώ (to trip), πυρκολω (to slap), μολω (to admit), αδροικώ (to understand and comprehend in order to judge correctly), τσιμπώ (to pinch), προσ'υνώ (to pay respects to holy items), τζ'υλώ (to roll), σταματώ (to stop), πελλετώ (to look/observe), πελλεκώ (to carve wood or stone/to complain and mumble), φελώ (to owe), αρωστώ (to get sick), ασκοπώ (to look for),

βαρικολιγώ (to delay out of laziness), δικλώ (to look), ζητώ (to ask for), καμμώ (to close your eyes), καταλιγώ (to spend/waste), βαστώ (to hold), κραώ (to hold), ξαπολιγώ (to unleash), ξαπολώ (to unleash), ξηνπιλιγώ (to unwrap), παραιπώ (to quit), παρατηρώ (to observe), παρπατώ (to walk), πατώ (to step), πελλετώ, πετώ (to fly), πολγιώ (to sell), ποσκολγιώ (to preoccupy), ρουφώ (to suck), σαντραολγιώ (to throw away with anger), σιωπώ (to go quiet), συχωρώ (to forgive), χαμνώ (to let go), τρυώ (to gather the harvest), μηνώ (to give a message), τανώ (to help), μεθκυώ (to get drunk), απηνώ (to jump), ευκαριστώ (to say thank you), φκιώ (to blame), πουλώ (to sell), ποσκολγιώ (to preoccupy), καλιγώ (to invite), πισκαλιγώ (to applaud), καταλιγώ (to waste/spend), βαρικωλιγώ (to slag/delay), παρακαλώ (to ask for), αροθυμώ (to be creeped out/to be scared).

### **17.2 3rd Category – Impersonal Verbs – Ανρόσωπα Ρήματα**

Impersonal verbs are a special category of verbs which have only one conjugation for all person and numbers. For example: It appears to me. I must etc. There aren't many clear cut deponent verbs in English but Cypriot has a considerable number.

#### 17.2.1 Πρέπει, τυχαίννει, τυσ'άιννει, μέλλει

πρέπει (must), τυχαίννει (happens), τυσ'άιννει (happens), μέλλει (is going to happen).

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
Εγώνι \_\_\_πρέπει\_\_\_ Εμείς \_\_\_πρέπει  
Εσούνι \_\_\_πρέπει\_\_\_ Εσείς \_\_\_πρέπει  
Τούτος \_\_\_πρέπει\_\_\_ Τούτοι \_\_\_πρέπει  
Τούτη \_\_\_πρέπει\_\_\_ Τούτες \_\_\_πρέπει  
Τούτον \_\_\_πρέπει\_\_\_ Τούτα \_\_\_πρέπει

#### 17.2.2 Άλλα

φαίνεσαι (appears), νοιάζει (to care about something), κάμνει (to fit), αναδόξει (to have an inspiration/idea), δόχνει (to have an inspiration/idea), λαχάιννει (to have an inspiration/idea), αρέσκει (to like), κανεί (to be sufficient), κόφτει (to care about something), λαλού(ν) (only in plural! to be called)

The verbs above are used with a specific set of personal pronouns since they refer to the effect an object has on them. Therefore they also have a plural form.

### Singular

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb  
Εμέναν φαινέσαι μου Εμάς φαινέσαι μας  
Εσέναν φαινέσαι σου Εσάς φαινέσαι σας  
Τούτου φαινέσαι του Τούτων φαινέσαι τους  
Τούτης φαινέσαι της Τούτων φαινέσαι τους  
Τούτου φαινέσαι του Τούτων φαινέσαι τους

### Plural

Φαίνονται, νοιάζου(ν), κάμνου(ν), αναδόχου(ν), δόχου(ν), λαχαινού(ν), αρέσκου(ν), κανού(ν), κόφτου(ν), λαλού(ν).

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb  
Εμέναν αρέσκου μου Εμάς αρέσκου μας  
Εσέναν αρέσκου σου Εσάς αρέσκου σας  
Τούτου αρέσκου ντου Τούτων αρέσκου ντους  
Τούτης αρέσκου ντης Τούτων αρέσκου ντους  
Τούτου αρέσκου ντου Τούτων αρέσκου ντους

### **Note**

The deponent verb κανεί (to be sufficient) and λαλού(ν) (only in plural! to be called) take the ACCUSATIVE personal pronouns! In addition in its plural form κανούν (they suffice) transfers its final -ν unto the personal pronouns of the Third person singular and plural as above.

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb  
Εμέναν κανεί **με** Εμάς κανεί **μας**  
Εσέναν κανεί **σε** Εσάς κανεί **σας**  
Τούτον κανεί **τον** Τούτους κανεί **τους**  
Τούτην κανεί **την** Τούτες κανεί **τες**  
Τούτο κανεί **το** Τούτα κανεί **τα**

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb  
Εμέναν κανού **με** Εμάς κανού **μας**  
Εσέναν κανού **σε** Εσάς κανού **σας**  
Τούτον κανούν **ντον** Τούτους κανούν **τους**  
Τούτην κανούν **ντην** Τούτες κανούν **τες**  
Τούτο κανούν **ντο** Τούτα κανούν **τα**

### 17.2.3 There is/are

1. Έσ'ει is another deponent verb which simply means 'there is/are'

Examples:  
Έσ'ει έναν άππαρον δαμαί.  
There is a horse here.

Έσ'ει πολλα κοπελλούθκια μιτσά δαμαί.  
There are a lot of children here.

2. Εν/που/αν πλάσκεται

Πλάσκεται is another form of 'there is/are' with an emphasis on existence or on a possibility of existence. Please do note that this deponent verb is only used with the particles of Εν (not), που (that/where) and αν (if).

### **17.3 Verbs and cases**

In Cypriot all verbs take a specific case in order to make sense. The vast majority of verbs take the ACCUSATIVE however some verbs take two cases which change its meaning to some level. In this section I will present a great number of examples which take Nominative or the Genitive or both the Accusative and Genitive. Simply assume that whichever verb is not included probably takes the ACCUSATIVE.

#### **Nominative**

The single verb in Cypriot that takes the Nominative is Είμαι and never uses personal pronouns in the Accusative or Genitive.

#### **Genitive**

τρασουώ (to sing), τανώ (to help), μηνώ (to give a message), κοττώ (to get rid of sth to sb), κοκκολού (to say bit by bit/to collect one by one), φελώ (to owe), λαλώ (to say), φταίω (to blame), αρέσκω (to be popular), πέμπω (to send), βάλλω (to place), πουλώ (to sell),

καταλάβω (to understand), τάσσω (to promise/pledge), φυλάσσω (to guard), ψ'ουψ'ουρίζω (to whisper), θκιαλύζω (to explain/solve), φωνάζω (to yell), συντυχάννω (to speak), χορεύω (to dance), αναμώνω (to stretch your hand before you hit someone).

**ALL the verbs ending in –σκω take Genetive.**

Φερείπειν

Εγώ δκίω σου το κρίας  
I give you the meat.

Εσού δήννεις του τα πόθκια  
You are binding his feet.

Τούτος συντυχάννει της.  
He is talking to her.

Special Cases

Many of the verbs above take the Accusative when the action involves the person you are talking to. Examples:

Διώ σε στον Γιώρκον  
I am giving you to him

**Accusative+Genitive**

The verbs belonging to this category may baffle you because they take two cases. Some may appear as they only involve an action which affects the person which undertakes it. However verbs in Greekcyriot have a special characteristic. They can change in meaning if you use personal pronouns in specific cases.

Φερείπειν

Βουρώ.  
I am running.  
Βουρώ σου τα πράματα.  
I am working for your interest.  
Βουρώ σε να σε φτάσω.  
I am running after you in order to catch up with you.

Στιάζω το σπίτιν.  
I am making a roof for the house.  
Στιάζω σου το σπίτιν.  
I am making a roof for your house.  
Στιάζω σε.  
I am sheltering you.

Σάζω την μοτόραν σου.  
I am repairing your motorcycle.  
Σάζω σε να πάεις δουलगάν.  
I am helping you to get ready for work.  
Σ'άζω σου την μοτόραν.  
I am repairing the motorcycle for you.

Therefore as you can see above the verb without personal pronouns retains the same meaning and the action affects no person. When you add the personal pronouns of the accusative the action affects the person you are referring to and sometimes it means to help someone to do something else. Finally when you add the personal pronouns of the genitive the action you undertake does not affect the person you are talking to but the action you undertake affects something that has to do with him or you are undertaking the action *for* the person instead of the person itself.

Below are all the verbs presented so far which can take both cases

Χαλώ (to break up/spoil), βουρώ (to run), βουννώ (to throw), φιλώ (to kiss), συγχωρώ (to forgive), σ'αιρετώ (to greet), παντώ (to crush/push aside/put aside), αχτυπώ (to hit), βλοοτομώ (to curse), κουγκώ (to push), κουσιπώ (to hit with a shovel), ρουφώ (to suck), πυρκολωώ (to slap), βόσκω (to herd/shepherd animals), πετάσσω (to throw away), φράσσω (to block), βοράζω (to buy), παίρνω (to take), σερνω (to throw/drag), βράζω (to boil), τιμάζω (to accuse/curse as sb), κρούζω (to burn), σούζω (to shake), παιζω (to play), ντύννω (to dress), χτύννω (to build), δύννω (to sunset), νίννω (to drink), σβήννω (to turn off/extinguish), στήννω (to stand sm up), ψήννω (to bake/cook), αφήννω (to let go), αναστήννω (to resurrect). Θάφκω (to bury), κόφκω (to cut) νίφκω (to wash your face), πάφκω (to stop), ράφκω (to sow), ρίφκω (to throw), ξηλείφκω (to eradicate), μόννω (to swear), κλάννω (to fart), πκιάννω (to catch), χάννω (to leave),

αππώννω (to inspire enthusiasm/act childish), γεμώννω (to fill), ισ'ώννω (to straighten), κατσαφαλώννω (to cripple), λειώννω (to squash), λαόννω (to confuse/scare), μισαρώννω (to employ), μπουκκώννω (to eat a bite), πε'κλώννω (to chain someone's legs), σαμαρώννω (to saddle), σαρκώννω (to become a vampire), σπιτώννω (to enhouse), στουπώννω (to plug), στραώννω (to blind), στρώννω (to lay cloth esp sheets on a bed), σκοτώννω (to kill), χώννω (to hide), χαρτώννω (to engage sb), φορτώννω (to load), δουλεύκω (to work), κουρσεύκω (to loot/steal), παντρεύκω (to marry sb), παιδεύκω (to trouble sb), σακκατεύκω (to cripple sb), σημαεύκω (to aim), σκαρτεύκω (to render something useless), στενεύκω (to narrow), (to become dummer), στροντζ'υλεύκω (to round up), φυτεύκω (to plant), χαιεύκω (to pet/caress), ψαρεύκω (to fish).

βελονιάζω (to put needles in sb), θκιαμοιράζω (to divide), δαχτυλγάζω (to leave a finger stain/mark), θκιεβάζω (to read/study), ζυάζω (to weigh), λαμπάζω (to get sick), κωλγάζω (to chicken out), μερκάζω (to push aside), μοιράζω (to part), ξηπιμάζω (to curse at sb), ξορτζ'άζω (to remove dirt), ξυππάζω (to scare sb), ποσπάζω (to finish up), πυρκάζω (to heat), παραμερκάζω (to set aside), πατσ'άζω (to slap/beat up), ποθκιάζω (to bind feet), σεβάζω (to respect), σ'επάζω (to cover), σ'άζω (to slaughter), σπλιντζ'άζω (to pin), σπιάζω (to shelter), στοιβάζω (to pile), σάζω (to repair), στρασ'υάζω (to give hay), στρατουρκάζω (to unsaddle an animal/to beat), σοζυάζω (to balance), σπάζω (to break),

ανεμιζώ (to expose sth to wind), θκιακλύζω (to rinse), θκιαρτίζω (to make bread/to sprinkle dow with flour), θεριζώ (to harvest), κοσ'νιζώ (to filtrate), κουντζ'ύζω (to cough), ξορίζω (to exile), πεισκαλιζώ (to slap), ρινίζω (to trim/sharpen), ρουκανίζω (to bite away), φτειρίζω (to get head lice), χαρίζω (to grace), σήζω (to filtrate/clear of impurities), χουμιζώ (to boast), βρουλλίζω (to make pony tails), κουρουκλίζω (to tie around/get engaged), κουσιζώ (to push/to hit with an axle), μαντίζω (to wear clothes), ραντίζω (to sprinkle), μασουρίζω (to put in order/to make a ball of wool/string), σαρακλίζω (to straighten), σουβλίζω (to skew), ρσπιζώ (to chip away wood with a tool), τσαππιζώ (to dig), φουρνίζω (to place in oven), αστιζώ (to encourage/motivate), γερατιζώ (to become useful), καουρτιζώ (to sizzle), κολγιαντριζώ (to take for a walk/walk around), άφτω (to light), δκιά (to give), διά (to give), φτύνω (to spit), δήνω (to tie).

#### 17.4 Ασκήεις

Conjugate the verbs below and determine which case they take

κουτσουφλώ  
πυρκολώ  
αδροικώ  
τζ'υλώ  
πελλεκώ  
φελώ  
ασκοπώ  
βαρुकολγώ  
ζητώ  
καταलगώ  
κραώ  
ξροπλώ  
ξηνπιलगώ  
τυχαίννει  
κανεί  
κάμνει  
ανάδόξει

## Chapter 18: Verbs – The Aorist – Αόριστος (1)

The Aorist is a form of verbs with which we refer to actions that happened and were completed in the past eg. I did, I went, you ran etc. This Tense is fairly simple in GreekCypriot. Simply add a prefix and then a suffix according to the verbal ending in the Present Tense, or better said, the Verbal Stem and shifting the tone mark to the third-to-last syllable. In addition there are very few irregularities.

### 18.1 Forming the Aorist

The summed up rule for forming the Aorist is as follows:

**Prefix 'ε-'\* + Verb + Suffix + Tone mark change (3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable)**  
**Προθεση 'ε-'\* + Ρήμαν + Κατάληξη + Αλλαγή τόνου (πρόπαρालηγουσα)**

\* Unless the Verb already starts with a vowel!

### 18.2 1<sup>st</sup> Category

#### I. -ύκω/-φκω

Drop the above endings and add the prefix ε- and the suffix -ψα. Tone mark on the 3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable.

Example

Δουλεύκω -> ε- + δουλε + ψα -> **εδούλεψα**  
Γυρεύκω -> ε- + γυρε + ψα -> **εγύρεψα**  
Κόφκω -> ε- + κό + ψα -> **έκοψα**

#### II. -ννω

**-ώννω/-άννω/-ήννω/-ύννω/-ούννω -> -α**

Drop the **-ννω** and add the prefix ε- and the suffix -α. Tone mark on the 3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable.

Φερειπειν

Πκιάννω -> ε- + πκιά + -α -> **έπκιαα**  
Αναμώννω -> ε- + αναμώ + -α -> **ανάμωα** (since there already is a vowel prefix the ε- is **not** added)  
Φτύννω -> ε- + φτύ + -α -> **έφτυα**  
Σβήννω -> ε- + σβή + -α -> **έσβηα**

#### -ιννω

The only verb in this subcategory is irregular.

Πίννω -> ήπκια

#### -αίννω

Drop the **-αίννω** and add the prefix ε- and the suffix -ηκα. Tone mark on the 3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable.

Φερειπειν

Φκαίννω -> ε- + φκ + -ηκα -> **έφκηκα**  
Κατεβαίννω -> ε- + κατεβ + -ηκα -> **εκατέβηκα**  
Θκιαβαίννω -> ε- + θκιαβ + -ηκα -> **εθκιαβήκα**

Irregular

Πασίννω/Πηαίννω -> επήα  
Μπαίννω -> εμπέικα/έμπηκα

#### III. -θω

Drop the **-θω** and add the prefix ε- and the suffix -α. Tone mark on the 3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable.

Φερειπειν

Κλώθω -> ε- + κλώ + -α -> **έκλωα**  
Πλώθω -> ε- + πλώ + -α -> **έπλωα**  
Πλάθω -> ε- + πλά + -α -> **έπλωα**

#### IV. -ζω

-άζω/-ιζω/-ύζω/-ούζω/-έζω

Drop the **-ζω** and add the prefix ε- and the suffix -α. Tone mark on the 3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable.

#### Φερεπείν

Βελονιάζω -> ε- + βελονιά + -α -> **εβελόνιαα**  
ανεμίζω -> ε- + ανεμί + -α -> **ανέμιαα**  
θκιακλύζω -> ε- + θκιακλύ + -α -> **εθκιακλυαα**  
στοιβάζω -> ε- + στοιβά + -α -> **εστοίβααα**  
κρούζω -> ε- + κρού + -α -> **έκρουαα**

-αίζω

Drop the **-ζω** and add the prefix ε- and the suffix -ξα. Tone mark on the 3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable.

Παίζω -> ε- + παι + -ξα -> **έπαιξαα**

#### **V. -ρνω**

The verbs in this subcategory are more or less irregular.

Σπέρνω -> έσπηρα  
Παίρνω -> επήρα  
Χτέρνω -> έχταρα  
Δέρνω -> έδερα  
Συρνω -> έσυρα

#### **VI. -ισκω**

Drop the **-ισκω** and add the prefix ε- and the suffix -α. Tone mark on the 3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable.

#### Φερεπείν

Κοντινίσκω -> ε- + κοντιν + -α -> **εκόντυναα**  
Κουτσανίσκω -> ε- + κουτσαν + -α -> **εκούτσαναα**  
κουφανίσκω -> ε- + κουφαν + -α -> **εκούφαναα**

#### Irregular

Βόσκω -> εβόσγηρα  
Πάσκω -> Επάσγηρα  
Χάσκω -> εχάσγηρα/εχασκιάστηκα  
Πεθανίσκω -> επέθανα  
Ψυντρανίσκω -> εψύντρινα  
Μεγαλυνίσκω -> εμεγάλωσα  
Φανίσκω -> εφάνινα  
Αδρυνίσκω -> αδρύνινα  
Βρίσκω - ήβρα

#### **VII -άσσω/-σω**

Drop the **-άσσω/-σω** and add the prefix ε- and the suffix -ξα. Tone mark on the 3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable.

#### Φερεπείν

Θκιαλλάσσω -> ε- + θκιαλλά + -ξα -> **εθκιαλλάξαα**  
Τάσσω -> ε- + τά + -ξα -> **έταξαα**  
Κατατάσσω -> ε- + κατατά + -ξα -> **εκατάταξαα**

#### **VIII. -άρω**

Drop the **-ω** and add the prefix ε- and the suffix -α. Tone mark on the 3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable.

#### Φερεπείν

Ποζάρω -> ε- + ποζάρ + -α -> επόζαρα  
Πασάρω -> ε- + πασάρ + -α -> επάσαρα  
Τσ'εκκάρω -> ε- + τσ'εκκάρ + -α -> ετσ'εκκαρα

#### **IX. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs**

Λαλώ -> είπουν  
τρώω -> έφρα  
κλαίω -> έκλαψα  
φταίω -> έφταιξα  
αρέσκω -> άρεα  
βέχχω -> έβεξα

ρέμπω -> έρεμπη  
 χιέλω -> εχιέλη  
 πέμπω -> έπεψα  
 μνύω -> έμνυα  
 σμίω -> έσμιξα  
 βάλλω -> έβαλα  
 βαστάγνω -> εβάσταξα  
 βρέχω -> έβρεξα  
 αρκώ -> άρκη  
 θέλω -> εθέληα  
 πονώ -> επόνηα  
 λύω -> έλυα  
 ξύω -> έξυσα  
 καταλάβω -> εκατάλαβα  
 θαρώ -> εθάρηα  
 θωρώ -> εία  
 άφτω -> άψα  
 γράφω -> έγραψα  
 στέκω -> εστάθηκα  
 ρήγνω -> έρηξα

### 18.3 Conjugation of the Aorist

All the forming of the Aorist above produced the First Person Singular in the Aorist. In order to conjugate the verb according to the person and the number you must change the final **-α** to the endings below just like with the Present Tense.

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
 Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
 Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
 Εγώνι \_\_\_ **-α** \_\_\_\_\_ Εμείς \_\_\_ **-αμεν/-αμεντε**  
 Εσούνι \_\_\_ **-ες** \_\_\_\_\_ Εσείς \_\_\_ **-άτε**  
 Τούτος \_\_\_ **-εν** \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτοι \_\_\_ **-ασιν/-αν**  
 Τούτη \_\_\_ **-εν** \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτες \_\_\_ **-ασιν/-αν**  
 Τούτον \_\_\_ **-εν** \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτα \_\_\_ **-ασιν/-αν**

Φερεπειν  
 ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
 Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
 Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
 Εγώνι \_\_\_ έπαιξα \_\_\_\_\_ Εμείς \_\_\_ επαίξαμεν/επαίξαμεντε  
 Εσούνι \_\_\_ έπαιξες \_\_\_\_\_ Εσείς \_\_\_ επαίξατε  
 Τούτος \_\_\_ έπαιξεν \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτοι \_\_\_ επαίξασιν/επαίξαν  
 Τούτη \_\_\_ έπαιξεν \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτες \_\_\_ επαίξασιν/επαίξαν  
 Τούτον \_\_\_ έπαιξεν \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτα \_\_\_ επαίξασιν/επαίξαν

**Note**The tone mark is always placed on the third to last syllable.

### 18.4 Aorist Examples

Εδούλεψα θκυό φτομάες  
 I worked for two weeks

Εχτές εγύρεψες τον Μιχάλην  
 You looked for Michael yesterday

Εκατεβήκαμεν την σκάλαν  
 We walked down the stair.

### 18.5 Ασκήσεις

Change the following verbs into the Aorist and conjugate them.

χιέλω  
 πασάρω  
 πράσσω  
 φτανύνισκω  
 χτέρνω  
 σαρακλίζω  
 σταιβάζω  
 παίζω  
 πλώθω  
 ξεβαίνω  
 χτύννω  
 ψήγνω  
 σκολάννω  
 μισταρώννω  
 μόννω  
 στροντζ'υλειύκω

## Chapter 19: Verbs – The Aorist – Αόριστος (2)

### 19.1 Forming the Aorist

Once more the summed up rule for forming the Aorist is as follows:

**Prefix 'ε-'\* + Verb + Suffix + Tone mark change (3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable)**  
**Προθεση 'ε-'\* + Ρήμαν + Κατάληξη + Αλλαγή τόνου (πρόπαρालηγουσα)**

\* Unless the Verb already starts with a vowel!

### 19.2 2<sup>nd</sup> Category

For the 2<sup>nd</sup> category of Verbs simply drop –ώ/-γώ, add the prefix ε- and then add the suffix -ηα.

#### Example

Βουρώ -> ε- + βουρ + -ηα -> **εβούρηα**  
Καταλώ -> ε- + καταλ + -ηα -> **εκατάληα**  
Θκιακών -> ε- + θκιακων + -ηα -> **εθκιακώνηα**

#### Irregular

Καλώ -> **εκάλεα**  
Μεθκώ -> **εμέθηα**  
Ξηντιλώ -> **ξηντιλήξα**  
Βαστώ -> **εκράτηα**  
Χαλώ -> **εχάλαα**  
Δκίω -> **έωκα**  
Διψώ -> **εδίψαα**  
Κουγκώ -> **εκοούτζηα**  
Αδροικώ -> **αδροιτζήα**  
Πελλεκώ -> **επελλετζήα**

### 19.3 Conjugation of the Aorist

All the formation of the Aorist above produced the First Person Singular in the Aorist. In order to conjugate the verb according to the person and the number you must change the final –α to the endings below just like with the Present Tense.

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb  
Εγώνι \_\_\_\_\_-α \_\_\_\_\_ Εμείς \_\_\_\_\_-αμεν/-αμεντε  
Εσούνι \_\_\_\_\_-ες \_\_\_\_\_ Εσείς \_\_\_\_\_-άτε  
Τούτος \_\_\_\_\_-εν \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτοι \_\_\_\_\_-ασιν/-αν  
Τούτη \_\_\_\_\_-εν \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτες \_\_\_\_\_-ασιν/-αν  
Τούτον \_\_\_\_\_-εν \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτα \_\_\_\_\_-ασιν/-αν

#### Φερεῖν

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb  
Εγώνι \_\_\_\_\_εβούρηα \_\_\_\_\_ Εμείς \_\_\_\_\_εβουρήαμεν/εβουρήαμεντε  
Εσούνι \_\_\_\_\_εβούρηες \_\_\_\_\_ Εσείς \_\_\_\_\_εβουρήατε  
Τούτος \_\_\_\_\_εβούρηεν \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτοι \_\_\_\_\_εβουρήασιν/εβουρήαν  
Τούτη \_\_\_\_\_εβούρηεν \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτες \_\_\_\_\_εβουρήασιν/εβουρήαν  
Τούτον \_\_\_\_\_εβούρηεν \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτα \_\_\_\_\_εβουρήασιν/εβουρήαν

#### Note

The tone mark is always placed on the third to last syllable.

### 19.4 3<sup>rd</sup> Category – Ανθρώπινα Ρήματα – Impersonal Verbs

For the 2<sup>nd</sup> category of Verbs only has irregular forms.

Present Tense\_Aorist Sing \_\_Aorist Plural

φαίνεσται -> εφάνηκεν -> εφάνικαν/εφάνικασιν  
νοιάζει -> ένοιασεν -> ενοιάσαν/ενοιάσασιν  
κάνει -> εκάνεσεν -> εκανέσαν/εκανέσασιν  
κάμνει -> εκαμεν -> εκάμαν/εκάμασιν  
αναδόξει -> ανάδοξεν -> αναδόξαν/αναδόξασιν

δάχνει -> ἔδοξεν -> ἐδόξασι  
 λαχαίννει -> ἐλάσ'ηεν -> ἐλασ'ηαν/ἐλασήασιν  
 ἀρέσκει -> ἄρεεν -> ἀρέαν/ἀρέασιν  
 πρέπει -> ἔπρεπεν -> -  
 τυχαίννει -> ἐτυχεν -> ἐτύχαν/ἐτύχασιν  
 τυσ'αίννει -> ἐτυσ'έν -> ἐτύσ'αν/ἐτύσ'ασιν  
 μέλλει -> ἐμέλληεν -> ἐμελλήαν/ἐμμελήασιν  
 εἰσ'εί -> εἰσ'έν -> -  
 πλάσκειται -> ἐπλάστην -> ἐπλαστήκαν/ἐπλαστήκασιν  
 κόφτει -> ἐκόψεν -> ἐκόψαν/ἐκόψασιν  
 λαλού(ν) -> -> ἐλαλούσαν

### 19.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Aorist

ENNIKOS \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
 Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
 Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
 Εμέναν \_\_\_ ἄρεεν μου \_\_\_ Εμάς \_\_\_ ἄρεεν μας  
 Εσέναν \_\_\_ ἄρεεν σου \_\_\_ Εσάς \_\_\_ ἄρεεν σας  
 Τοῦτου \_\_\_ ἄρεεν ντου \_\_\_ Τοῦτων \_\_\_ ἄρέεν ντους  
 Τοῦτης \_\_\_ ἄρεεν ντης \_\_\_ Τοῦτων \_\_\_ ἄρεεν ντους  
 Τοῦτου \_\_\_ ἄρεεν ντου \_\_\_ Τοῦτων \_\_\_ ἄρεεν ντους

ENNIKOS \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
 Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
 Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
 Εμέναν \_\_\_ ἀρέαν μου \_\_\_ Εμάς \_\_\_ ἀρέαν μας  
 Εσέναν \_\_\_ ἀρέαν σου \_\_\_ Εσάς \_\_\_ ἀρέαν σας  
 Τοῦτου \_\_\_ ἀρέαν ντου \_\_\_ Τοῦτων \_\_\_ ἀρέαν ντους  
 Τοῦτης \_\_\_ ἀρέαν ντης \_\_\_ Τοῦτων \_\_\_ ἀρέαν ντους  
 Τοῦτου \_\_\_ ἀρέαν ντου \_\_\_ Τοῦτων \_\_\_ ἀρέαν ντους

### 19.6 The verbs 'έχω' and 'είμαι'

#### 'είμαι' -> ἦμουν

ENNIKOS \_\_\_\_\_ SINGULAR  
 Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
 Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
 Εγίώνι \_\_\_ ἦμουν\* \_\_\_ I \_\_\_ was  
 Εσοῦνι \_\_\_ ἦσουν\* \_\_\_ You \_\_\_ were  
 Τοῦτος \_\_\_ ἦτουν/ἦτον \_\_\_ He \_\_\_ was  
 Τοῦτη \_\_\_ ἦτουν/ἦτον \_\_\_ She \_\_\_ was  
 Τοῦτον \_\_\_ ἦτουν/ἦτον \_\_\_ It \_\_\_ was

ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ PLURAL  
 Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
 Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
 Εμεῖς \_\_\_ ἦμαστον \_\_\_ We \_\_\_ were  
 Εσεῖς \_\_\_ ἦσαστον \_\_\_ You \_\_\_ were  
 Τοῦτοι \_\_\_ ἦτουν/ἦτον  
 Τοῦτες \_\_\_ ἦτουν/ἦτον \_\_\_ They \_\_\_ were  
 Τοῦτα \_\_\_ ἦτουν/ἦτον

#### 'έχω' -> εἶχα

ENNIKOS \_\_\_\_\_ SINGULAR  
 Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
 Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
 Εγίώνι \_\_\_ εἶχα \_\_\_ I \_\_\_ have  
 Εσοῦνι \_\_\_ εἶσ'εες \_\_\_ You \_\_\_ have  
 Τοῦτος \_\_\_ εἶσ'έν \_\_\_ He \_\_\_ has  
 Τοῦτη \_\_\_ εἶσ'έν \_\_\_ She \_\_\_ has  
 Τοῦτον \_\_\_ εἶσ'έν \_\_\_ It \_\_\_ has

ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ PLURAL  
 Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
 Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
 Εμεῖς \_\_\_ εἶχαμεν \_\_\_ We \_\_\_ had  
 Εσεῖς \_\_\_ εἶσ'ετε \_\_\_ You \_\_\_ had  
 Τοῦτοι \_\_\_ εἶχασιν/εἶχαν  
 Τοῦτες \_\_\_ εἶχασιν/εἶχαν \_\_\_ They \_\_\_ had  
 Τοῦτα \_\_\_ εἶχασιν/εἶχαν

### 19.7 Aorist Examples

Εχτές αρέεν μου το έργον.  
I liked the movie yesterday.

Πριν έναν γρόνον εδώκασιν ντους τα ριάλγα.  
They gave them the money a year ago.

Εξιτύληξες τα δώρα που σου εδώκαν εχτές;  
Did you unwrap the presents that they gave you yesterday?

### 19.8 Ασκήεις

Change the following verbs into the Aorist and conjugate them.

κοττώ  
κοκκουφώ  
κοκκολώ  
κουτσοφυλώ  
πυρκολώ  
μολώ  
αδροικώ  
τσιμπώ  
προσ'υνώ  
τζ'υλώ  
σταματώ  
πελλετώ  
πελλεκώ  
φελώ  
αρωστώ  
ασκοπώ  
φαίνεσται  
νοιάζει  
κανεί  
αναδόξει  
δόχνει  
λαχαιννει  
αρέσκει  
μέλλει

## **Chapter 20: Prepositions – Προθέσεις**

Prepositions are small words, particles, which aid us to show location, direction, means etc. In English examples of prepositions are such as in, out, with, without, against etc. In Cypriot there is a great number of prepositions which take specific cases. They are not inflected according to gender and number because they take cases and thus their use is straightforward if you know what case they take and the personal pronouns of each case.

### **20.1 Εις – Το/At**

The preposition 'εις' means 'to' therefore denoting a direction. This preposition takes the Accusative – **Αιτιατική**.

#### Φερειπείν

Εχτές επήα εις την Εκκλησίαν.  
Yesterday I went to the church.

Ταξιδεύω εις την Αγγλίαν.  
I am travelling to England.

Βουρώ εις την αστυνομίαν.  
I am running to the police station.

Ο Παναγιώτης έν εις το σχολειόν.  
Panagiotis is at school.

Ο άντρας μου έν ειστήν δουλειαν.  
My husband is at work.

Τα κοπελλούθκια εν ειστό Τροόδος.  
The children are at Troodos mountain.

#### Contraction

The preposition 'εις' can be contracted with articles to form one word.

Εις + τον -> ειστόν  
Εις + την -> ειστήν  
Εις + το -> ειστό  
Εις + τους -> ειστούς  
Εις + τες -> ειστές  
Εις + τα -> ειστά

### **20.2 Πρός (...μερκές) - Towards**

The preposition 'προς' means 'towards' therefore denoting a direction. When the preposition is used for actual locations the word '...μερκές' is frequently placed immediately after the location. This preposition takes the Accusative – **Αιτιατική**.

#### Φερειπείν

Πάω προς την Λεμεσόν μερκές.  
I am going towards the city of Limassol.

Κλείνω πρός το μαύρον.  
I am leaning towards the black one.

Κουντώ το πρός την γωνιάν.  
I am pushing it towards the corner.

### **20.3 Κατά – Against/According to**

The preposition 'κατά' means 'against' or 'according to' when it is placed at the start of the sentence or without a verb. This preposition takes the Genitive – **Γενική**.

#### Φερειπείν

Εγώ μαι κατά της ευθανασίας  
I am against Euthanasia.

Κατα τον Μιχάλην έν επήες σχολιον.  
According to Michael you didn't you go school!

Παλεύκει κατά της τζ'οινωνικής αδιπζ'άς  
He is fighting against social injustice.

### **20.4 Που - From**

The preposition 'κατα' means 'from' and thus implies origin. This preposition takes the Accusative – **Αιτιατική**.

#### Φερεπειν

Τζ'είνη ένει που την Σκάλαν.  
That (fm) is from Larnaca.

Έηρτασιν που την Αγγλίαν.  
They came from England.

Πίανει τα αφκά που την κούηπαν.  
He/she/it takes the eggas from the bowl.

#### **20.5 Για – For**

The preposition 'κατα' means 'from' and thus implies origin. This preposition takes the Accusative – **Αιτιατική**.

#### Φερεπειν

Έφερα το για λόου της.  
I brought it for her.

Το δώρον έν για τον Γιώρκον  
The gift is for George.

Έηρταν γράμματα στο ταχυδρομείον για την Μαρίαν.  
Letters for Mary came via mail.

#### **20.6 Αντις/ Αντι – Instead of**

The preposition 'αντις' means 'instead of'. This preposition does not have a specific case. The case it takes depends on the case of the verb with which it is used.

#### Φερεπειν

Διά του το τζ'είνου αντις της κοπελλούας  
He/she/it gives it to him instead of the girl.

Προτιμάς το τούτον αντις τζ'είνον;  
Do you prefer this instead of that?

Πάεις ειστό σκολείον αντις ειστό γυμναστήριον;  
Are you going to school instead of the gym?

#### **20.7 Με – With/By**

The preposition 'με' means 'with' or 'by'. This preposition takes the Genitive – **Γενική**. This preposition is mainly used with NOUNS.

#### Φερεπειν

Πάω με το μπισκλίν ειστο σκολείον  
I go to school by bicycle.

Ο Γιώρκος πάει με το κάρρον ντου ειστην δουλγάν.  
George goes to work with his car.

Μαιρεύκω πατάτες με κρίας  
I am cooking potatoes with meat.

#### **20.8 Μιτά - With**

The preposition 'αντις' means 'instead of'. This preposition takes the Genitive – **Γενική**. This preposition is mainly used with PERSONS.

#### Φερεπειν

Ο Γιώρκος τζ'αι ο Μιχάλης επήαν μιτά του Δημήτηρ ειστήν Αγγλίαν  
George and Michael went with Jimmy to England.

Τούτοι εφάσιν μιτά τους εψές  
They ate with them yesterday night.

Πάω μιτά της Ελένης στον ψουμάν  
I am going with Helen to the bakery.

#### **20.9 Θικιά –Through, Via, Along**

The preposition 'θκιά' means 'through', 'via' or 'along' with a tendency of being used with abstract nouns. This preposition takes the Genitive – **Γενική**. Eventhough it can be considered archaic and situational; that is used in ancient Greek phrases, it has a wide use in formal situations. Sometimes when used with masculine nouns the genitive article can be omitted.

#### Φερεπείν

Θκιά βίου μάθηση.  
Life long learning.

Θκιά της νομικής οδοϋ  
Through legal means.

Θκιά του πνεϋματος.  
Through the spirit.

Θκιά του σωστοϋ δρόμου.  
Via the right road.

#### **20.10 Μέσων – Through, Via, Along**

The preposition 'μέσων' also means 'through', 'via' or 'along' and has the tendency of being used with actual nouns. This preposition like the one above takes the Genitive – **Γενική**. This preposition is seen to be more modern and but slightly less formal than 'θκιά'. On the contrary genitive articles are always used with this preposition.

#### Φερεπείν

Μέσων Άμστερνταμ.  
Via Amsterdam.

Μέσων ντων σωστών κινήσεων.  
Through the right moves.

Πιτζ'οινωνία μέσων του θκιαδικτύου.  
Communication via the internet.

#### **20.11 Μεσ - In**

The preposition 'μεσ' means 'in' and takes the Accusative – **Αιτιατική**.

#### Φερεπείν

Το γάλαν έν μέστο ψυγειον  
The milk is in the refridgerator.

Η πένα έν μέστο συρτάριν  
The pen is in the drawer.

Ο Αντρικκίς έν μέστην κάμαρην ντου.  
Andrew is in his room.

#### Contraction

The preposition 'μεσ' can be contracted with articles to form one word.

Μεσ + τον -> μέστον  
Μεσ + την -> μέστην  
Μεσ + το -> μέστο  
Μεσ + τους -> μέστους  
Μεσ + τεσ -> μέστες (due to homophony it is not preferred)  
Μεσ + τα -> μέστα

#### **20.12 Έκ/Έξ – Out of/From/By**

The preposition 'έκ/έξ' means 'out of'. This preposition takes the Genitive – **Γενική**. If the word used with this preposition starts with a consonant then 'έκ' is used and if it starts with a vowel 'έξ' is used instead.

#### Φερεπείν

Οδηγίες εκ της Βουλής.  
Guidelines from/by the Parliament.

Νέοι κανονισμοί εξ Αρχής Λιμένων  
New regulations by the Port Authority.

Εκ των δέκα αδρώπων ο ένας επήεν φυλακίην.

Out of the ten men one went to jail.

### 20.13 Εώς/Ως – Until/By

The preposition “εώς” means ‘until’ and takes the Accusative – **Αιτιατική**.

#### Φερεταιν

Εώς την Παρασκευήν πρέπει να αγοράσεις τα βιβρα.  
Until/by Friday you must buy the books.

Ως τα εχτές έν επόνηα το πόιν μου.  
Until yesterday my leg did not hurt.

Ως τες τρεις η ώρα δουλεύκω.  
I work until three o'clock.

### 20.14 Ως - As

The preposition ‘ώς’ means ‘as’ and takes the Nominative – **Ονομαστική**.

#### Φερεταιν

Ως ο μάστρος της επιχείρησης ποφασίζω εγιώ ήνταμπον γνίσκεται.  
As the CEO of the company I decide what happens.

Ο άδρωπος ώς η πηγή της περιβαλλοντικής μόλυνσης...  
Man as the source of environmental pollution...

Ειστό σκολειόν ώς δασκάλοι ηρέπει να είμασπιν παραδείγματα.  
At school as teachers we must set examples.

### 20.15 Δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως - Without

The preposition ‘δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως’ mean ‘without’ and take the Accusative – **Αιτιατική only when they are used with nouns**. Do its nature it is mainly used in sentences with negation.

#### Φερεταιν

Το μωρόν έν γκάμνει δίχας/δίχα/δίχου/δίχως **την μάναν ντου**.  
The baby cannot be without **its mother**.

Η Μαρία έν μπάει δίχας/δίχα/δίχου/δίχως **τον Μιχάλην** ταξιν.  
Mary will not go to a trip **without Michael**.

Έν ιμπόρω δίχας/δίχα/δίχου/δίχως **τον βοηθόν μου**.  
I cannot do it without **my assistant**.

The preposition ‘δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως’ take the Genitive – **Γενική only when they are used with personal pronouns**. Do its nature it is mainly used in sentences with negation.

#### Φερεταιν

Το μωρόν έν γκάμνει δίχας/δίχα/δίχου/δίχως **της**.  
The baby cannot be without **her**.

Η Μαρία έν μπάει δίχας/δίχα/δίχου/δίχως **του**.  
Mary will not go without **him**.

Έν ιμπόρω δίχας/δίχα/δίχου/δίχως **του**.  
I cannot work without **him**.

### 20.16 Μέ...μέ – Neither...nor/Either...or

The preposition ‘μέ...μέ’ means ‘neither...nor’ and takes the Nominative – **Ονομαστική**. This particle can be used in combination with nouns, verbs or pronouns.

#### Φερεταιν

Μέ θέλω φα-iv μέ να πκιώ.\*  
I want neither to ear nor to drink.

Μέ τζέινον μέ το άλλον χιέλω.  
I want neither that or the other.

Μέ κρίας τρώω μέ γαλακτοκομικά.

I eat neither nor dairy.

Μέ δαμαί είναι μέ έσσο.

It is neither here nor at home.

\* This phrase includes the SUBJUNCTIVE. It is a sentence we will cover later on. But remember that when the preposition is used with verbs the verbs are likely to be in Subjunctive form!

### 20.17 Revision

Nominative \_\_\_\_\_ Accusative \_\_\_\_\_ Genitive

Μέ...Μέ	Εις	Έκ/Έξ
Για	Πρός	Μέσων
Ως	Που	Θκιά
	Εώς/Ως	Μιτά
	Μεσ	Κατά
	Με	

Αντίς/Αντί – Case depends on Verb. Δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως – Accusative with nouns and Genitive with Personal Pronouns.

### 20.18 Ασκήεις

Translate the sentences below into Cypriot.

His sister does not want to go to a trip without her husband.

His sister does not want to go to a trip without him.

Instead of that he bought that.

Lifelong learning.

She goes to school with him.

They go to work with my car.

Out of twelve people three went to England.

You (pl) are from England.

Do you want this or that?

You want neither that nor that.

As a student I go to school every week.

I'm heading/going towards Larnaca.

I slept until 7 o'clock.

The child is in his room.

He brought this for him.

I am going to a trip to England via Amsterdam.

You are against Euthanasia.

According to this book that is very bad.

He is neither here nor at school.

The meat is in the fridge.

## Chapter 21: Verbs – The Imperfect – Παρατατικός (1)

The Imperfect is a form of verbs with which we refer to the duration of actions in the past eg. I was going, I you were running, you eating etc. This Tense is fairly simple in Greek by simply adding a prefix and then a suffix according to the verbal ending in the Present Tense or better said the Verbal Stem and shifting the tone mark to the third to last syllable. In addition there are very few irregularities.

### 21.1 Forming the Imperfect

The summed up rule for forming the Imperfect is as follows:

**Prefix 'ε-'\* + Verb + Suffix + Tone mark change (3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable)**  
**Προθεση 'ε-'\* + Ρήμαν + Κατάληξη + Αλλαγή τόνου (προπαραληγουσα)**

\* Unless the Verb already starts with a vowel!

### 21.2 1<sup>st</sup> Category

#### I. -ύκω/-φκω

Drop the **-ω** and add the prefix ε- and the suffix -α. Tone mark on the 3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable.

Φερεπειν

Δουλεύκω -> ε- + δουλευκ + -α -> **εδούλευκα**

Γυρεύκω -> ε- + γυρευκ + -α -> **εγύρευκα**

Κόφκω -> ε- + κόφκ + -α -> **έκοφκα**

#### II. -ννω

**-ώννω/-άννω/-ήννω/-ύννω/-αίννω -> -α**

Drop the **-ω** and add the prefix ε- and the suffix -α. Tone mark on the 3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable.

Φερεπειν

Πκιάννω -> ε- + πκιάνν + -α -> **έπκιαννα**

Αναμώννω -> ε- + αναμώνν + -α -> **ανάμωννα** (since there already is a vowel prefix the ε- is **not** added)

Φτύννω -> ε- + φτύνν + -α -> **έφτυννα**

Σβήννω -> ε- + σβήνν + -α -> **έσβηννα**

Φκαίννω -> ε- + φκαινν + -α -> **έφκαιννα**

Κατεβαίννω -> ε- + κατεβ + -ηκα -> **εκατέβαιννα**

Θκιαβαίννω -> ε- + θκιαβ + -ηκα -> **εθκιαβάιννα**

Πααίννω/Πηαίννω -> **επάιννα, εηήαιννα**

#### -ίννω

The only verb in this subcategory is regular.

Πίννω -> **έπιννα**

#### III. -θω

Drop the **-ω** and add the prefix ε- and the suffix -α. Tone mark on the 3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable.

Φερεπειν

Κλώθω -> ε- + κλώθ + -α -> **έκλωθα**

Πλώθω -> ε- + πλώθ + -α -> **έπλωθα**

Πλάθω -> ε- + πλάθ + -α -> **έπλαθα**

#### IV. -ζω

**-άζω/-ιζω/-ύζω/-ούζω/-αιζω/-έζω**

Drop the **-ω** and add the prefix ε- and the suffix -α. Tone mark on the 3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable.

Φερεπειν

Βελονιάζω -> ε- + βελονιάζ + -α -> **εβελόνιαζα**

ανεμίζω -> ε- + ανεμίζ + -α -> **ανεμίζα**

θκιακλύζω -> ε- + θκιακλύζ + -α -> **εθκιακλυζα**

στοιβάζω -> ε- + στοιβάζ + -α -> **εστοίβαζα**

κρούζω -> ε- + κρούζ + -α -> **έκρουζα**

Παίζω -> ε- + παι + -ξα -> **έπαιζα**

## V. -ρνω

Drop the **-ω** and add the prefix **ε-** and the suffix **-α**. Tone mark on the 3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable.

### Φερειπειν

Σπέρνω -> έσπερνα  
Παίρνω -> έπαιρνα  
Χτέρνω -> έχτερνα  
Δέρνω -> έδερνα  
Συρνω -> έσυρνα

## VI. -ίσκω

Drop the **-ω** and add the prefix **ε-** and the suffix **-α**. Tone mark on the 3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable.

### Φερειπειν

Κοντυνίσκω -> ε- + κοντινισκ + -α -> **εκόντύνισκα**  
Κουτσανίσκω -> ε- + κουτσανισκ + -α -> **εκούτσάνισκα**  
κουφανίσκω -> ε- + κουφανισκ + -α -> **εκούφάνισκα**

### Irregular-Ανώμαλα

Βόσκω -> εβασούσα  
Πάσκω -> Επασούσα  
Χάσκω -> εχασούσα  
Φανίσκω -> εφανίνισκα

## VII -άσσω/-σω

Drop the **-ω** and add the prefix **ε-** and the suffix **-α**. Tone mark on the 3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable.

### Φερειπειν

Θκιαλλάσσω -> ε- + θκιαλλάσσ + -α -> **εθκιάλλασσα**  
Τάσσω -> ε- + τάσσ + -α -> **έτασσα**  
Κατατάσσω -> ε- + κατατάσσ + -α -> **εκατάτασσα**

## VIII. -άρω

Drop the **-ω** and add the prefix **ε-** and the suffix **-ισκα**. Tone mark on the 3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable.

### Φερειπειν

Ποζάρω -> ε- + ποζάρ + -α -> εποζάρισκα  
Πασάρω -> ε- + πασάρ + -α -> επασάρισκα  
τσέκκάρω -> ε- + τσέκκάρ + -α -> ετσέκκάρισκα

## IX. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs

Λαλώ -> ελαλούσα  
τρώνω -> έτρωνα  
κλαίω -> έκλαια  
φταίω -> έφταια  
αρέσκω -> άρεσκα  
βέχχω -> έβεχχα  
ρέμπω -> έρεμπα  
χιέλω -> έχιελα  
πέμπω -> έπεμπα  
μνύω -> έμνυα  
σμίω -> έσμια  
βάλλω -> έβαλλα  
βαστάγγω -> εβάσταχνα  
βρέχω -> έβρεχα  
αρκώ -> αρκούσα  
θέλω -> έθελα  
πονώ -> επονούσα  
λύω -> έλυα  
ξύω -> εξύουσα  
καταλάβω -> εκαταλάβαινα  
θαρώ -> εθαρούσα  
θωρώ -> εθωρούσα  
άφτω -> άναφκα  
γράφω -> έγγραφα  
στέκω -> έστεκα

ρήγνω -> έρηχνα

### 21.3 Conjugation of the Imperfect

All the formatin of the Imperfect above produced the First Person Singular in the Aorist. In order to conjugate the verb according to the person and the number you must change the final **-α** to the endings below just like with the Present Tense.

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_Verb\_ Pers.Pr. \_Verb  
Εγώνι \_-α\_ Εμείς \_-αμεν/-αμεντε  
Εσούνι \_-ες\_ Εσείς \_-άτε  
Τούτος \_-εν\_ Τούτοι \_-ασιν/-αν  
Τούτη \_-εν\_ Τούτες \_-ασιν/-αν  
Τούτον \_-εν\_ Τούτα \_-ασιν/-αν

#### Φερεπειν

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_Verb\_ Pers.Pr. \_Verb  
Εγώνι \_έπαιζα\_ Εμείς \_επαιζαμεν/επαιζαμεντε  
Εσούνι \_έπαιζες\_ Εσείς \_επαιζατε  
Τούτος \_έπαιζεν\_ Τούτοι \_επαιζασιν/επαιζαν  
Τούτη \_έπαιζεν\_ Τούτες \_επαιζασιν/επαιζαν  
Τούτον \_έπαιζεν\_ Τούτα \_επαιζασιν/επαιζαν

#### **Note**

The tone mark is always placed on the third to last syllable.

### 21.4 Imperfect Examples

Εδούλευκα θκυό φτομάδες  
I was working for two weeks

Εχτές εγύρευκα τον Μιχάλην  
You were looking for Michael yesterday

Εκατέβαινα την σκάλαν  
We were walking down the stair.

### 21.5 Ασκήεις

Change the following verbs into the Imperfect and conjugate them.

χιέλω  
πασάρω  
πράσσω  
φτανύνισκω  
χτέρνω  
σαρακλίζω  
στοιβάζω  
παίζω  
πλώθω  
ξεβαίνω  
χτύνω  
ψήνω  
σκολάννω  
μισταρώννω  
μόνω  
στροντζυλεύκω

## Chapter 22: Verbs – The Imperfect – Παρατατικός (2)

### 22.1 Forming the Imperfect

Once more the summed up rule for forming the Imperfect is as follows:

**Prefix 'ε-'\* + Verb + Suffix + Tone mark change (3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable)**  
**Προθεση 'ε-'\* + Ρήμαν + Κατάληξη + Αλλαγή τόνου (πρόπαρληγουσα)**

\* Unless the Verb already starts with a vowel!

### 22.2 2<sup>nd</sup> Category

For the 2<sup>nd</sup> category of Verbs simply drop –ώ, add the prefix ε- and then add the suffix -ούσα.

#### Φερεπειν

Βουρώ -> ε- + βουρ + -ούσα -> **εβουρούσα**  
Καταλώ -> ε- + καταλ + -ούσα -> **εκαταλούσα**  
Θκιακών -> ε- + θκιακων + -ούσα -> **εθκιακωνούσα**

#### Irregular-Ανώμαλα

Θκιά -> εθκιακούσα  
Πατώ -> πατούσα

### 22.3 Conjugation of the Aorist

All the formation of the Imperfect above produced the First Person Singular in the Imperfect. In order to conjugate the verb according to the person and the number you must change the final –α to the endings below just like with the Present Tense.

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
Εγώνι \_\_\_ **-α** \_\_\_\_\_ Εμείς \_\_\_ **-αμεν/-αμεντε**  
Εσούνι \_\_\_ **-ες** \_\_\_\_\_ Εσείς \_\_\_ **-άτε**  
Τούτος \_\_\_ **-εν** \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτοι \_\_\_ **-ασιν/-αν**  
Τούτη \_\_\_ **-εν** \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτες \_\_\_ **-ασιν/-αν**  
Τούτον \_\_\_ **-εν** \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτα \_\_\_ **-ασιν/-αν**

#### Φερεπειν

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
Εγώνι \_\_\_ εβουρούσα \_\_\_\_\_ Εμείς \_\_\_ εβουρούσαμεν/εβουρούσαμεντε  
Εσούνι \_\_\_ εβουρούσες \_\_\_\_\_ Εσείς \_\_\_ εβουρούσατε  
Τούτος εβουρούσεν \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτοι \_\_\_ εβουρούσασιν/εβουρούσαν  
Τούτη \_\_\_ εβουρούσεν \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτες \_\_\_ εβουρούσασιν/εβουρούσαν  
Τούτον \_\_\_ εβουρούσεν \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτα \_\_\_ εβουρούσασιν/εβουρούσαν

### 22.4 3<sup>rd</sup> Category – Απρόσωπα Ρήματα – Impersonal Verbs

For the 2<sup>nd</sup> category of Verbs only has irregular forms.

Present Tense\_Imperfect Sing \_\_Imperfect Plural

φαίνεσται -> εφαινέτου -> εφαινόνταν/εφαινούντασιν  
νοιάζει -> ενοιάζεν -> ενοιάζαν/ενοιάζασιν  
κάνει -> εκανούσεν -> εκανούσαν/εκανούσασιν  
κάμνει -> εκάμνεν -> εκάμναν/εκάμνασιν  
αναδόξει -> ανάδοχεν -> ανάδοχναν/αναδόχνασιν  
δόχνει -> έδοχεν -> εδόχναν/εδόχνασιν  
λαχάιννει -> ελαχούσεν -> ελαχούσαν/ελαχούσασιν  
αρέσκει -> άρεσκεν -> αρέσκαν/αρέσκασιν  
πρέπει -> έπρεπεν -> -  
τυχάιννει -> ετύχαιεν -> ετυχάιναν/ετυχάινασιν  
τυσ'άιννει -> έτυσ'άινεν -> ετυσ'άιναν/ετυσάινασιν  
μέλλει -> έμελλεν -> εμελλούσαν/εμελλούσασιν  
έσ'εί -> είσ'εν -> -  
πλάσκειται -> επλασκιέτου -> επλασκιούνταν/επλασκιούντασιν  
κόφτει -> εκόφτε(ν) -> εκόφτα(ν)  
ελαλού(ν) -> - -> ελαλούσαν

## 22.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Imperfect

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
Εμέναν \_\_\_ ἄρεσκεν μου \_\_\_ Εμάς \_\_\_ ἄρεσκεν μας  
Εσέναν \_\_\_ ἄρεσκεν σου \_\_\_ Εσάς \_\_\_ ἄρεσκεν σας  
Τούτου \_\_\_ ἄρεσκεν ντου \_\_\_ Τούτων \_\_\_ ἄρεσκεν ντους  
Τούτης \_\_\_ ἄρεσκεν ντης \_\_\_ Τούτων \_\_\_ ἄρεσκεν ντους  
Τούτου \_\_\_ ἄρεσκεν ντου \_\_\_ Τούτων \_\_\_ ἄρεσκεν ντους

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
Εμέναν \_\_\_ ἀρέσκαν μου \_\_\_ Εμάς \_\_\_ ἀρέσκαν μας  
Εσέναν \_\_\_ ἀρέσκαν σου \_\_\_ Εσάς \_\_\_ ἀρέσκαν σας  
Τούτου \_\_\_ ἀρέσκαν ντου \_\_\_ Τούτων \_\_\_ ἀρέσκαν/ἀρέσκασιν ντους  
Τούτης \_\_\_ ἀρέσκαν ντης \_\_\_ Τούτων \_\_\_ ἀρέσκαν/ἀρέσκασιν ντους  
Τούτου \_\_\_ ἀρέσκαν ντου \_\_\_ Τούτων \_\_\_ ἀρέσκαν/ἀρέσκασιν ντους

## 22.6 The verbs 'έχω' and 'είμαι'

For both verbs the Aorist forms are identical to the Imperfect forms.

### 'είμαι' -> ήμουν

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ SINGULAR  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
Εγώνι \_\_\_ ήμουν\* \_\_\_ I \_\_\_ was  
Εσούνι \_\_\_ ήσουν\* \_\_\_ You \_\_\_ were  
Τούτος \_\_\_ ήτουν/ήτον \_\_\_ He \_\_\_ was  
Τούτη \_\_\_ ήτουν/ήτον \_\_\_ She \_\_\_ was  
Τούτον \_\_\_ ήτουν/ήτον \_\_\_ It \_\_\_ was

ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ PLURAL  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
Εμείς \_\_\_ ήμαστον \_\_\_ We \_\_\_ were  
Εσείς \_\_\_ ήσαστον \_\_\_ You \_\_\_ were  
Τούτοι \_\_\_ ήτουν/ήτον  
Τούτες \_\_\_ ήτουν/ήτον \_\_\_ } They \_\_\_ were  
Τούτα \_\_\_ ήτουν/ήτον

### 'έχω' -> είχα

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ SINGULAR  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
Εγώνι \_\_\_ είχα \_\_\_ I \_\_\_ have  
Εσούνι \_\_\_ είσ'εες \_\_\_ You \_\_\_ have  
Τούτος \_\_\_ είσ'εν \_\_\_ He \_\_\_ has  
Τούτη \_\_\_ είσ'εν \_\_\_ She \_\_\_ has  
Τούτον \_\_\_ είσ'εν \_\_\_ It \_\_\_ has

ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ PLURAL  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
Εμείς \_\_\_ είχαμεν \_\_\_ We \_\_\_ had  
Εσείς \_\_\_ είσ'ετε \_\_\_ You \_\_\_ had  
Τούτοι \_\_\_ είχασιν/είχαν  
Τούτες \_\_\_ είχασιν/είχαν \_\_\_ } They \_\_\_ had  
Τούτα \_\_\_ είχασιν/είχαν

## 22.7 Imperfect Examples

Παλιά ἄρεσκεν μου το ἔργον.  
I used to like the movie in the past.

Πρίν ἕναν γρόνον ἐδιούσασιν ντους τα ριάλγα.  
They were giving them the money a year ago.

Εξίτυλγούσες τα δώρα που σου ἐδιούσαν εχτές;  
Were you unwrapping the presents that they were giving you yesterday?

## 22.8 Ασκήεις

Change the following verbs into the Imperfect and conjugate them.

κοττώ  
κοκκουφώ  
κοκκολούω  
κουτσοφυλάω  
πυρκολούω  
μολούω  
αδροικώ  
τσιμπώ  
προσυνώ  
τζυλάω  
σταματώ  
πελλετώ  
πελλεκώ  
φελώ  
αρωστώ  
ασκοπώ  
φαίνεσται  
νοιάζει  
κάνει  
αναδόξει  
δόχνει  
λαχαίννει  
αρέσκει  
μέλλει

# **Chapter 23: Verbs – The Subjunctive: Present Tense and the Present Continuous – Ποταχτιτζή: Ενεστώτας τζ'αι Ενεστώτας Θκιαρκάς (1)**

The Subjunctive is a form of verbs which has been almost completely dropped from languages such as English. The only example is the verb 'to be' in wishes. Therefore it will be considerably difficult for an English speaker to grasp its exact meaning. It is a tense typically used in dependent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity or statements that are contrary to present facts. eg. If I were, I want you to go, I would like you to stay etc. When to use it the sentence in Greekcyriot can be fairly simple because it is almost always accompanied with specific word particles. However there is no specific way of how to form verbs in the subjunctive.

Now you may of course wonder why do I go into the subjunctive so soon in the course of this book. Well the reason is simple. The subjunctive is highly important in Greekcyriot because this form of verbs are used to make all the future tenses and composite tenses such as the present and past perfect. Therefore it will be wrong in my behalf to go into those tenses without explaining before the subjunctive.

## **23.1 When to use the Subjunctive Present Tense**

As I stated in the previous paragraph the Present Subjunctive can used in dependent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity or statements that are contrary to present facts. In Greekcyriot the subjunctive is used with specific particles which makes it easier to know when to use it. Therefore:

1. για να = in order to
2. αν/εάν, τζ'αν, έστω τζ'αν = if, even if, even if.
3. (Ρήμαν) + να + (ρήμαν) = Verb + to + Verb (Verb + Infinitive)
4. να μεν = not (negative for subjunctive)
5. μεν = don't \*
6. ατζ'α νείς να = it looks likely that...
7. παρά να = rather than
8. σάννα τζ'αι = it looks like/as if (Only with Subjunctive Present Continuous)

\* This is the imperative's negative form. More on this in upcoming chapters.

### **Note**

In the subjunctive all the weak personal pronouns are placed right after the above particles!

## **23.2 Forming the Subjunctive Present Tense**

### **1<sup>st</sup> Category**

#### **I. -ύκω/-φκω**

Drop the above endings and add the suffix -ψω. Tone mark remains in its original position.

#### Φερειπειν

Δουλεύκω -> δουλε + ψω -> δουλέψω  
Γυρεύκω -> γυρε + ψω -> γύρέψω  
Κόφκω -> κό + ψω -> κόψω

#### **II. -ννω**

#### **-ώννω/-άννω/-ήννω/-ύννω -> -σω**

Drop the -ννω and add the suffix -σω. Tone mark remains in its original position.

#### Φερειπειν

Πκιάννω -> πκιά + -σω -> πκιάσω  
Αναμώννω -> αναμώννα + -σω -> αναμώσω  
Φτύννω -> φτύ + -σω -> φτύσω  
Σβήννω -> σβή + -σω -> σβήσω

#### **-ιννω**

The only verb in this subcategory is irregular.

Πίννω -> πκιώ

#### **-αίννω**

Drop the -αίννω and add the suffix -ω. Tone mark on the last syllable.

### Φερεπειν

Φκαίννω -> φκ + -ώ -> φκ<sup>ώ</sup>

Κατεβαίννω -> κατεβ + -ώ -> κατεβ<sup>ώ</sup>

Θκιαβαίννω -> θκιαβ + -ώ -> θκιαβ<sup>ώ</sup>

### Ανώμαλα

Πασαίννω/Πηγαίννω -> πάω

### **III. -θω**

Drop the **-θω** and add the suffix **-σω**. Tone mark remains in its original position.

### Φερεπειν

Κλώθω -> κλώ + -σω -> κλώ<sup>σω</sup>

Πλώθω -> πλώ + -σω -> πλώ<sup>σω</sup>

Πλάθω -> πλά + -σω -> πλά<sup>σω</sup>

### **IV. -ζω**

-άζω/-ίζω/-ύζω/-ούζω/-έζω

Drop the **-ζω** and add the suffix **-σω**. Tone mark remains in its original position.

### Φερεπειν

Βελονιάζω -> βελονιά + -σω -> βελονιά<sup>σω</sup>

Ανεμιζώ -> ανεμί + -σω -> ανεμί<sup>σω</sup>

Θκιακλύζω -> θκιακλύ + -σω -> θκιακλύ<sup>σω</sup>

Στοιβάζω -> στοιβά + -σω -> στοιβά<sup>σω</sup>

Κρούζω -> κρού + -σω -> κρού<sup>σω</sup>

-αίζω

Drop the **-ζω** and add suffix **-ξω**. Tone mark remains in its original position.

Παίζω -> παί + -ξω -> παί<sup>ξω</sup>

### **V. -ρνω**

The verbs in this subcategory are more or less irregular.

Σπέρνω -> σπείρω

Παίρνω -> πάρω

Χτέρνω -> χτάρω

Δέρνω -> δέρω

Συρνω -> σύρω

### **VI. -ισκω**

Drop the **-ισκω** and add the suffix **-ω**. Tone mark on the 2<sup>nd</sup> to last syllable.

### Φερεπειν

Κοντυνίσκω -> κοντυν + -ω -> κοντυ<sup>ν</sup>ω

Κουτσανίσκω -> κουτσαν + -ω -> κουτσά<sup>ν</sup>ω

κουφανίσκω -> κουφαν + -ω -> κουφά<sup>ν</sup>ω

### Ανώμαλα

Βόσκω -> βοσ<sup>ή</sup>σω

Πάσκω -> πάσ<sup>ή</sup>σω

Χάσκω -> χασ<sup>ή</sup>σω/χασκιαστώ

Πεθανίσκω -> πεθάνω

Ψυττανίσκω -> ψυττρίνω

Μεγαλυνίσκω -> μεγαλώσω

Φανίσκω -> φανίνω

Βρίσκω -> έβρω

### **VII -άσσω/-σω**

Drop the **-άσσω/-σω** and add the suffix **-ξω**. Tone mark remains in its original position.

### Φερεπειν

Θκιαλλάσσω -> θκιαλλά + -ξω -> **εθκιαλλάξω**  
Τάσσω -> τά + -ξω -> **τάξω**  
Κατατάσσω -> κατατά + -ξω -> **κατατάξω**

### **VIII. -άρω**

This group of verbs experiences no change.

### Φερεπειν

Ποζάρω -> ποζάρω  
Πασάρω -> πασάρω  
τσ'εκκάρω -> τσ'εκκάρω

### **IX. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs**

Λαλώ -> πώ  
τρώω -> φάω  
κλαίω -> κλάψω  
φταίω -> φταιξω  
αρέσκω -> αρέσω  
βέχχω -> βέξω  
ρέμπω -> ρέμπω  
χιέλω -> χιέλω  
πέμπω -> πέψω  
μνύω -> μνύσω  
σμίω -> σμιξω  
βάλλω -> βάλω  
βαστάγνω -> βαστάξω  
βρέχω -> βρέξω  
αρκώ -> αρκήσω  
θέλω -> θέλω  
πονώ -> πονήσω  
λύω -> λύσω  
ξύω -> ξύσω  
καταλάβω -> καταλάβω  
θαρῶ -> θαρῆσω  
θωρῶ -> δῶ  
φεύκω -> φύω φείς, φεί, φύομεν...  
άφτω -> άψω  
γράφω -> γράψω  
στέκω -> σταθῶ  
ρήγνω -> ρήξω

### **23.3 Conjugation of the Subjunctive Present Tense**

All the formatin of the Aorist above produced the First Person Singular in the Aorist. In order to conjugate the verb according to the person and the number you must change the final **-α** to the endings below just like with the Present Tense.

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_Verb\_ Pers.Pr. \_Verb  
Εγιώνι \_\_\_-ω\_\_\_ Εμείς \_\_\_-οιμεν/ -οιμεντε  
Εσούνι \_\_\_-εις\_\_\_ Εσείς \_\_\_-ετε  
Τούτος \_\_\_-ει\_\_\_ Τούτοι \_\_\_-ουσιν/ -ουν  
Τούτη \_\_\_-ει\_\_\_ Τούτες \_\_\_-ουσιν/ -ουν  
Τούτον \_\_\_-ει\_\_\_ Τούτα \_\_\_-ουσιν/ -ουν

### Φερεπειν

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_Verb\_ Pers.Pr. \_Verb  
Εγιώνι \_\_\_παιξω\_\_\_ Εμείς \_\_\_παιξομεν/παιξοιμεντε  
Εσούνι \_\_\_παιξεις\_\_\_ Εσείς \_\_\_παιξετε  
Τούτος \_\_\_παιξει\_\_\_ Τούτοι \_\_\_παιξουσιν/παιξουν  
Τούτη \_\_\_παιξει\_\_\_ Τούτες \_\_\_παιξουσιν/παιξουν  
Τούτον \_\_\_παιξει\_\_\_ Τούτα \_\_\_παιξουσιν/παιξουν

### **23.4 Present Subjunctive Examples**

Πρέπει **να** δουλέψω θκυό εφτομάες  
I must work for two weeks.

Παρά **να** πάεις έσσο, προτιμώ να μείνεις δαχαμαί.  
Rather than go home, I prefer that you stay here.

Ορπιζώ **να** πκιάσω το βραβείον **για να** γιορτάσω.  
I hope I get the award in order to celebrate.

Θέλω **να** σβήσω τα γραμμούμενα μου **για να μεν** τα δει κανένας.  
I want to erase my written work in order that nobody sees it.

**Για να μεν** φαστήσεις, πρέπει **να** ηηαίνεις αρκιδά.  
In order for you not to hit, go slowly.

**Τζ'αν** πάεις εις τα πέρα τίποτε έν σε σώζει.  
Even if you go abroad, nothing will save you.

**Αν** πάεις στον μπακκάλην πκιάσε τζ'αι ψουμίν.  
If you go to the grocery shop, get some bread.

### 23.5 Subjunctive Present Continuous

The Subjunctive Present Continuous is a form of the subjunctive which emphasizes on the duration of an action in the present. Therefore it used to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity or statements that are contrary to present facts going on continuously or that must continue to take place continuously.

To form this form of the Subjunctive you need only to use the particles as in 23.1 and the present continuous of the verb.

#### Φερειπειν

**Σάννα τζ'αι** δουλεύεις θκυό εφτομάες  
It looks like you are working continuously for two weeks.

**Παρά να** πααίνεις έσσο, προτιμώ να μεινίσκεις δαχαμαί.  
Rather than going home, I prefer that you keep on staying here.

Ορπιζώ **να** πκιάνω το βραβείον **για να** γιορτάζω.  
I hope I am going to be getting the award all the time so that I can celebrate all the time.

Θέλω **να** σβήνω τα γραμμούμενα μου **για να μεν** τα θωρεί κανένας.  
I want to continuously erase my written work so that nobody will be able to see it.

**Για να μεν** φακκάς, πρέπει **να** ηηαίνεις αρκιδά.  
In order for you not to hit all the time, you must always go slowly.

**Τζ'αν** πααίνεις εις τα πέρα τίποτε έν σε σώζει.  
Even if you keep on going abroad, nothing will be saving you.

**Αν** πααίνεις κάθε Γευτέραν ειστόν μπακκάλην πκιάνω τζ'αι ψουμίν.  
If you go to the grocery every Monday, always buy bread.

### 23.6 Ασκήεις

Change the following verbs into the Subjunctive Present Tense and Subjunctive Present Continuous and conjugate them.

χιέλω  
πασάρω  
ηράσσω  
φτανύνισκω  
χτέρνω  
σαρακλίζω  
στοιβάζω  
παίζω  
πλώθω  
ξεβαίνω  
χτύνω  
ψηνώ  
σκολάνω  
μισταρώνω  
μόνω  
στροντζ'υλεέκω

# Chapter 24: Verbs – The Subjunctive: Present Tense and the Present Continuous – Ποταχτιτζή: Ενεστώτας τζ'αι Ενεστώτας Θκιαρκάς (2)

## 24.1 When to use the Subjunctive Present Tense

As I stated in the previous chapter the Present Subjunctive can be used in dependent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity or statements that are contrary to present facts. In Greek the subjunctive is used with specific particles which makes it easier to know when to use it. Therefore:

1. για να (μεν) = in order (not) to
2. αν, τζ'αν, έστω τζ'αν = if, even if, even if.
3. (Ρήμαν) + να + (ρήμαν) = Verb + to + Verb (Verb + Infinitive)
4. να μεν = not (negative for subjunctive)
5. μεν = don't \*
6. ατζ'α πεις να = it looks likely that...
7. παρά να = rather than
8. σαννα τζ'αι = it looks like/as if (Only with Subjunctive Present Continuous)

\* This is the imperative's negative form. More on this in upcoming chapters.

### Note

In the subjunctive all the weak personal pronouns are placed right after the above particles!

## 24.2 Forming the Subjunctive Present Tense

### 2<sup>nd</sup> Category

For the 2<sup>nd</sup> category of Verbs simply drop -ώ/-γώ and add the suffix -ήω.

#### Φερειπειν

Βουρώ -> βουρ + -ήσω -> βουρ**ήω**  
 Καταλώ -> καταλ + -ήσω -> καταλ**ήω**  
 Θκιακωνώ -> θκιακων + -ήσω -> θκιακ**ήω**

#### Irregular

Καλώ -> καλέσω  
 Μεθκυώ -> μεθύσω  
 Ξηντιλώ -> Ξηντιλήξω  
 Βαστώ -> κρατήω  
 Χαλώ -> χαλάσω  
 Δκιώ -> δώκω  
 Διψώ -> διψάω  
 Κουγκώ -> κουτζήω  
 Αδροικώ -> αδροιτζήω  
 Πελλεκώ -> πελλετζήω  
 Φακκώ -> φατσήω  
 Τραουώ -> τραουήσω

## 24.3 Conjugation of the Subjunctive Present Tense

All the formation of the Aorist above produced the First Person Singular in the Aorist. In order to conjugate the verb according to the person and the number you must change the final -α to the endings below just like with the Present Tense.

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
 Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
 Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
 Εγιώνι \_\_\_ **-ω** \_\_\_\_\_ Εμείς \_\_\_ **-ουμεν/ -ουμεντε**  
 Εσούνι \_\_\_ **-εις** \_\_\_\_\_ Εσείς \_\_\_ **-ετε**  
 Τούτος \_\_\_ **-ει** \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτοι \_\_\_ **-ουσιν/ -ουν**  
 Τούτη \_\_\_ **-ει** \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτες \_\_\_ **-ουσιν/ -ουν**  
 Τούτον \_\_\_ **-ει** \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτα \_\_\_ **-ουσιν/ -ουν**

#### Φερειπειν

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
 Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
 Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
 Εγιώνι \_\_\_ βουρήω \_\_\_\_\_ Εμείς \_\_\_ βουρήουμεν/βουρήουμεντε  
 Εσούνι \_\_\_ βουρήεις \_\_\_\_\_ Εσείς \_\_\_ βουρήετε

Τούτος\_βουρήει\_\_Τούτοι\_βουρήουσιν/βουρήουν  
 Τούτη\_βουρήει\_\_Τούτες\_βουρήουσιν/βουρήουν  
 Τούτον\_βουρήει\_\_Τούτα\_βουρήουσιν/βουρήουν

#### 24.4 3<sup>rd</sup> Category – Ανρόσωπα Ρήματα – Impersonal Verbs

For the 2<sup>nd</sup> category of Verbs only has irregular forms.

Present Tense\_Pr. Subj. Sing. Pr. Subj. Plural

φαίνεσαι -> φανεί -> φανούν/φανούσιν  
 νοιάζει -> νοιάσει -> νοιάσουν/νοιάσουσιν  
 κανεί -> κανέσει -> κανέσουν/κανέσουσιν  
 κάμνει -> κάμει -> κάμουν/κάμουσιν  
 αναδόξει -> αναδόξει -> αναδόξουν/αναδόξουσιν  
 δόχνει -> δοξει -> δόξουν/δόξουσιν  
 λαχαίννει -> λάσ'αίσει -> λασ'αίσουν/λασ'αίσουσιν  
 αρέσκει -> αρέσει -> αρέσουν/αρέσουσιν  
 ηρέπει -> ηρεπει -> -  
 τυχαίννει -> τύχει -> τύχουν/τύχουσιν  
 τυσ'αίννει -> τύσ'ει -> τύχουν/τύχουσιν  
 μέλλει -> μέλλει -> μελλήσουν/μελλήσουσιν  
 έσ'ει -> έσ'ει -> -  
 πλασκεται -> πλαστεί -> πλαστούν/πλαστούσιν  
 κόφτει -> κόφτει -> κόφτου(v)  
 λαλού(v) -> -> λαλού(v)

#### 24.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in Subjunctive Present Tense

\_\_\_\_\_ ENNIKOS \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
 \_\_\_\_\_ Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
 \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_\_\_ Verb

Για να\_(Εμέναν)\_μου αρέσει\_(Εμάς)\_μας αρέσει  
 Για να\_(Εσέναν)\_σου αρέσει\_(Εσάς)\_σας αρέσει  
 Για να\_(Τούτου)\_του αρέσει\_(Τούτων)\_τους αρέσει  
 Για να\_(Τούτης)\_της αρέσει\_(Τούτων)\_τους αρέσει  
 Για να\_(Τούτου)\_του αρέσει\_(Τούτων)\_τους αρέσει

\_\_\_\_\_ ENNIKOS \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
 \_\_\_\_\_ Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
 \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_\_\_ Verb

Για να\_(Εμέναν)\_μου αρέσουν/ουσιν\_(Εμάς)\_μας αρέσουν/ουσιν  
 Για να\_(Εσέναν)\_σου αρέσουν/ουσιν\_(Εσάς)\_σας αρέσουν/ουσιν  
 Για να\_(Τούτου)\_του αρέσουν/ουσιν\_(Τούτων)\_τους αρέσουν/ουσιν  
 Για να\_(Τούτης)\_της αρέσουν/ουσιν\_(Τούτων)\_τους αρέσουν/ουσιν  
 Για να\_(Τούτου)\_του αρέσουν/ουσιν\_(Τούτων)\_τους αρέσουν/ουσιν

#### Note

The strong personal pronouns can be placed after the verb or before the subjunctive carrying particle for emphasis.

#### 24.6 The verbs 'έχω' and 'είμαι'

##### 'είμαι'

ENNIKOS \_\_\_\_\_ SINGULAR  
 Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
 Pers.Pr. \_\_\_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_\_\_ Verb  
 Εγιώνι\_(εί)μαι\* \_\_\_\_\_ I \_\_\_\_\_ am  
 Εσούνι\_(εί)σαι\* \_\_\_\_\_ You \_\_\_\_\_ are  
 Τούτος\_v/ναι \_\_\_\_\_ He \_\_\_\_\_ is  
 Τούτη\_v/ναι \_\_\_\_\_ She \_\_\_\_\_ is  
 Τούτον\_v/ναι \_\_\_\_\_ It \_\_\_\_\_ is

ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ PLURAL  
 Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
 Pers.Pr. \_\_\_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_\_\_ Verb  
 Εμείς\_(εί)μασιν \_\_\_\_\_ We \_\_\_\_\_ are  
 Εσείς\_(εί)μασιν \_\_\_\_\_ You \_\_\_\_\_ are  
 Τούτοι\_v/ναι/ένουσιν  
 Τούτες\_v/ναι/ένουσιν } They \_\_\_\_\_ are  
 Τούτα\_v/ναι/έσουσιν

#### Note

The Third Person conjugation 'v' is joined with the articles to form one word.

### Παραδείγματα

Μακάρι **να** καλά.  
I wish him well.

Μακάρι να να καλά.  
I wish her well.

Βουρώ για να μαι υγιής.  
I jog in order to be healthy.

### **ἔχω**

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ SINGULAR  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_\_\_ Verb  
Εγώ \_\_\_\_\_ (έ)χω \_\_\_\_\_ I \_\_\_\_\_ have  
Εσύ \_\_\_\_\_ (έ)σ'εις \_\_\_\_\_ You \_\_\_\_\_ have  
Τούτος \_\_\_\_\_ (έ)σ'ει \_\_\_\_\_ He \_\_\_\_\_ has  
Τούτη \_\_\_\_\_ (έ)σ'ει \_\_\_\_\_ She \_\_\_\_\_ has  
Τούτον \_\_\_\_\_ (έ)σ'ει \_\_\_\_\_ It \_\_\_\_\_ has

ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ PLURAL  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_\_\_ Verb  
Εμείς \_\_\_\_\_ (έ)χομεν/(έ)χομεν \_\_\_\_\_ We \_\_\_\_\_ have  
Εσείς \_\_\_\_\_ (έ)σ'ετε \_\_\_\_\_ You \_\_\_\_\_ have  
Τούτοι \_\_\_\_\_ (έ)χοουσιν/έχουν \_\_\_\_\_  
Τούτες \_\_\_\_\_ (έ)χοουσιν/έχουν \_\_\_\_\_ They \_\_\_\_\_ have  
Τούτα \_\_\_\_\_ (έ)χοουσιν/(έ)χουν \_\_\_\_\_

### Φερειπείν

**Μακάρι να σ'ει** πάντα ευτυχάν  
I wish he always has happiness in his life.

**Μακάρι να σ'ει** ότι χιέλει  
I wish she has whatever she wants.

Βουρώ **για να χω** την υγείαν μου.  
I jog in order to be healthy.

### **24.7 Subjunctive Present Tense Examples**

Πρέπει **να** βουρήω για να προλάβω.  
I must rush/run in order to make it.

**Παρά να** μεθύω, προτιμώ **να μέν** πκίω.  
Rather than get drunk, I'd rather not drink.

Ερπίζω **να** καλέσεις όλους τους φίλους σου.  
I hope that you invite all of your friends.

Θέλω **να** σε εφκαριστήω  
I want to thank you.

**Για να μεν** φαστήεις, πρέπει **να** προσέχεις.  
In order for you not to hit you must be careful.

**Τζ'αν** φαστήεις την κελλέν σου πάστον τοίχον τίποτε εν γνίσκεται.  
Even if you hit your head on the wall nothing is going to happen.

**Αν** μολοήεις.  
If you confess/admit.

### **24.8 Subjunctive Present Continuous**

The Subjunctive Present Continuous is a form of the subjunctive which emphasizes on the duration of an action in the present. Therefore it used to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity or statements that are contrary to present facts going on continuously or that must continue to take place continuously.

To form this form of the Subjunctive you need only to use the particles as in 23.1 and the present continuous of the verb.

### Φερειπείν

Πρέπει **να** βουράς **για να** προλάβεις.  
I must run all the time in order to make it on time.

Παρά **να** μεθκώ, προτιμώ **να μὲν** πίνω.  
Rather than getting drunk, I'd rather not keep on drinking.

Ερπίζω **να** καλγὰς οὐλους τους φίλους σου.  
I hope that you keep on inviting all your friends all the time.

Θέλω να σε εφκαριστώ.  
I want to thank/please you all the time.

**Για να μὲν** φακκάς, πρέπει **να** προσέχεις.  
In order for you not to hit all the time you must be careful.

**Τζ'αν** φακκάς την κελλέν σου πάστον τοίχον τίποτε εν γινίσκεται.  
Even if you keep on hitting your head on the wall nothing is going to happen.

**Αν** μολοάς,  
If you keep on confessing/admitting.

### 24.9 Ασκήσεις

Change the following verbs into the Present Subjunctive and Present Continuous Subjunctive and conjugate them.

κοιτώ  
κοκκουφώ  
κοκκολώ  
κουτσοφυλώ  
πυρκολωώ  
μολοώ  
αδροικώ  
τσιμπώ  
προσ'υνώ  
τζ'υλώ  
σταματώ  
πελλετώ  
πελλεκώ  
φελώ  
αρωστώ  
ασκοπώ  
φαίνεσται  
νοιάζει  
κάνει  
αναδόξει  
δόχνει  
λαχαιννει  
αρέσκει  
μέλλει

## **Chapter 25: Verbs – The Subjunctive: Aorist, Imperfect and Future – Ποταχτική: Αόριστος, Παρατατικός τζ'αι Μέλλοντας**

The Aorist and Imperfect Subjunctive are tense typically used in dependent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity in the past or statements that are contrary to past facts. When to use it the sentence in Greekcyriot is the same as all subjunctives.

### **25.1 When to use the Aorist and Imperfect Subjunctive**

As I stated in the previous paragraph the Aorist and Imperfect Subjunctive can used in dependent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity in the past or statements that are contrary to past facts. In Greekcyriot the subjunctive is used with specific particles which makes it easier to know when to use it. Therefore:

1. για να (μεν) = in order (not) to
2. αν, τζ'αν, έστω τζ'αν = if, even if, even if.
3. (Ρήμαν) + να + (ρήμαν) = Verb + to + Verb (Verb + Infinitive)
4. να μεν = not (negative for subjunctive)
5. μεν = don't \*
6. ατζ'α πείς να = it looks likely that...
7. παρά να = rather than
8. σαννα τζ'αι = it looks like/as if (Only with Subjunctive Imperfect)

\* This is the imperative's negative form. More on this in upcoming chapters.

### **Note**

In the subjunctive all the weak personal pronouns are placed right after the above particles!

### **25.2 Forming the Subjunctive Aorist**

Forming the Subjunctive Aorist is very straightforward because there is only a periphrastic way to form it rather than actual verb forms. Firstly you need to use the aorist of verbs that can take για να, για να μεν, να the particles above and then use the subjunctive present tense form of verbs. This applies to all the verbs in all the categories. The tense is used to emphasise the undertake of an action in the past when used with word particles that carry the subjunctive.

The summed up rule for forming the Subjunctive Aorist is as follows:

### **Verb (Imperfect or Aorist)+ Subjunctive Particle + Subjunctive Present Tense Ρήμαν + Σύνδεζμος Ποταχτικής + Ενεστώτας Ποταχτικής**

#### Φερειπειν

Ήθελα να δουλεψω ειστήν Αγγλίαν παλιγά.  
I wanted to work in England in the past.

Έπρεπεν να πάω έσσο να πκιάσω τα λίβρα πριν να φύω.  
I had to go back home to get the books before I leave,

Εφώναξα σου για να σου πώ τα νέα.  
I called you to tell you the news.

Έδωκα σου το εχτές για να μεν το γυρέψεις σήμερα.  
I gave it to you yesterday so that you don't have to look for it today.

### **25.3 Forming the Subjunctive Imperfect**

Forming the Subjunctive Imperfect is very straightforward because like the Aorist Subjunctive there is only a periphrastic way to form it rather than actual verb forms. Firstly you need to use the imperfect of verbs that can take για να, για να μεν, να the particles above and then use the imperfect form of verbs. This applies to all the verbs in all the categories. The tense is used to emphasise the continuation of an action in the past when used with word particles that carry the subjunctive.

### **Verb (Imperfect or Aorist)+ Subjunctive Particle + Imperfect Ρήμαν (Παρατατικός ή Αόριστος)+ Σύνδεζμος Ποταχτικής + Παρατατικός**

#### Φερειπειν

Ήθελα να εδούλευκα ειστην Αγγλίαν.  
I used to want to be working in England in the past.

Έπρεπεν να επιεννα έσσο να έπκίαννα τα λίβρα πριν να έφευκα.  
I had to keep going back home to get the books before I left.

Εφώναζα σου για να σου ελαλούσα τα νέα.  
I kept calling you to tell you the news.

Έδωκα σου το εχτές για να μεν το εγύρευες σήμερα.  
I kept on giving it to you yesterday so that you wouldn't have to keep looking for it today.

#### 25.4 Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Tense

Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Tense is very straightforward because like the Aorist and Imperfect Subjunctive there is only a periphrastic way to form it rather than actual verb forms. Firstly you need to use the the particles εἰς'εννα, μακάρι να, σαν + ρήμαν, ὡσπου να above and then use the present subjunctive form of the verb. This applies to all the verbs in all the categories. This tense can used with independent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity in the future.

##### Subjunctive Particle + Subjunctive Present Tense Σύνδεζμος Ποταχτικής + Ποταχτική Ενεστώτα

1. εἰς'εννα = supposed to/going to
2. μακάρι να = I wish that/I hope that...
3. σαν + ρήμαν = it will be better if
4. ὡσπου να (... + Μέλλοντας) = until (... + Future)
5. ἰσ'αλλα να = I hope that/I wish that...(associated with bad-wishing)

##### Φερειπειν

**Μακάρι να** με ααπήεις.  
I wish you will love me.

**Εἰς'εννα** πατήω την κάτταν αλλά ἐπόφρα την.  
I was going to step on the cat but I manage to avoid her.

**Σαν** δῶ ἕναν ἔργον.  
It will be better if I see a movie.

**Ὦσπου να** πάω δουλειάν, ἐννά φκεῖ η ψυσή μου.  
Until I go to work, I will run out of patience.

**Ἴσ'αλλα να** ηπέσεις χαμέ!  
I hope you fall down!

#### 25.5 Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Continuous

Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Continuous like above is very simple because like previously there is only a periphrastic way to form it rather than actual verb forms. Firstly you need to use the the particles εἰς'εννα, μακάρι να, σαν + ρήμαν, ὡσπου να above and then use the present continuous subjunctive form of the verb. This applies to all the verbs in all the categories. This tense can used with independent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity in the future with a continuation to the action.

##### Subjunctive Particle + Subjunctive Present Continuous Σύνδεζμος Ποταχτικής + Ποταχτική Ενεστώτα Διαρκείας

1. εἰς'εννα = supposed to/going to
2. μακάρι να = I wish that/I hope that...
3. σαν + ρήμαν = it will be better if
4. ὡσπου να (... + Μέλλοντας Θκιαρκάς) = until (... + Future Continuous)
5. ἰσ'αλλα να = I hope that/I wish that...

##### Φερειπειν

**Μακάρι να** με ααπάς.  
I wish that you will keep loving me.

**Εἰς'εννα** πατώ την κάτταν αλλά ποφεύκω την.  
I would keep stepping on the cat but I keep on avoiding her.

**Σαν** θαρώ ἔργα.  
It will be better If I keep on seeing movies.

**Ὦσπου να** πασιώ δουλειάν κάθα μέραν, ἐννά φκαίννει η ψυσή μου.  
Every day in an effort to keep on going to work, I will be running out of patience.

**Ἴσ'αλλα να** ηπέφτεις χαμέ!  
I hope you keep falling down!

#### 25.6 Forming the Future Subjunctive Aorist

Forming the Future Subjunctive Aorist is very straightforward because like the Aorist Subjunctive there is only a periphrastic way to form it rather than actual verb forms. Firstly you need to use the particles μακάρι να, μακάρι να...τζ'αι να μεν... and then use the Aorist form of verbs. This applies to all the verbs in all the categories. This tense can used with independent clauses to express wishes or hopes with a reference to a past action.

### Subjunctive Participle + Subjunctive Aorist Σύνδεσμος Ποταχτικής + Αόριστος

1. μακάρι να = I wish that/I hope that...
2. μακάρι να...τζ'αι να μεν... = I hope that/I wish that...and did not
3. ισ'αλλα να μεν = I hope that you don't/I wish that you don't...

#### Φερεπειν

**Μακάρι να** με άπηες.  
I wish that you have loved me.

**Μακάρι να** επάτηες την κάτταν, **τζ'αι να μεν** την επόφμεες.  
I hope that you stepped on the cat and did not manage to avoid her.

**Μακάρι να ειες** έναν έργον, **τζ'αι να μεν** επήες άδικα.  
I hope that you saw a movie and did not go for no reason.

**Ίσ'αλλα να** έπηεες χαμέ!  
I hope you would have fallen down!

### 25.7 Forming the Future Subjunctive Imperfect

Forming the Imperfect subjunctive is very straightforward because like the Aorist Subjunctive there is only a periphrastic way to form it rather than actual verb forms. Firstly you need to take εισ'εννα, μακάρι να, σαν + ρήμαν, ώσπου να the particles above and then use the imperfect form of verbs. This applies to all the verbs in all the categories. This tense can be used with independent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity in a hypothetical situation or concerning something that you hope had happened in the past.

### Subjunctive Participle + Imperfect Σύνδεσμος Ποταχτικής + Παρατατικός

1. εισ'εννα = supposed to/going to
2. μακάρι να = I wish that/I hope that...
3. σαν + ρήμαν = it would have been better if...
4. ώσπου να = until
5. ισ'αλλα να = I hope that/I wish that...

#### Φερεπειν

**Μακάρι να** με ασπούεες  
I wish that you would love me.

**Εισ'εννα** επατούσα την κάτταν αλλά επόφμα την.  
I would have stepped on the cat but I manage to avoid her.

**Σαν** εθωρούσα έναν έργον.  
It would have been better if I saw a movie.

**Ώσπου να** επήεννα δουλγειάν, εισ'εννα έφκαινεν η ψυσή μου.  
Until I would have went to work, I would have ran out of patience.

**Ίσ'αλλα να** έπηεφτειες χαμέ!  
I hope you would have fallen down!

### 25.8 Ασκήεις

25.8.1. Translate the following sentences in the Subjunctive Present, Present Continuous, Aorist and Imperfect.

I run in order to go into school.  
I keep going back home to get the books before I leave.  
I'm calling you to tell you the news.  
I want to go in Cyprus.  
Rather than go, I'd rather stay.  
Even if you get drunk nothing will happen.  
If you say it.  
I must do this.  
In order for you to go you must say it.  
I want to thank you.

25.8.2. Translate the following sentences in the Future Subjunctive Present, Present Continuous and Imperfect.

I wish that you would go.  
I would have studied if but I do not have time.  
It would have been better if I study.

Until I go to school, I will be very late.  
I wish that you will help me.

25.8.3. Translate the following sentences in the Future Subjunctive Aorist.

I hope that you went to school and did not go to your friends.  
I wish that you studied and did not play.  
I wish you would go.

## **Chapter 26: Basic Phrases & Vocabulary: House, Household Items and Professions**

In this chapter we will be covering vocabulary for Houses, Households and Professions.

### **26.1 House – Το Σπίτιν**

Ἦνταλος ἐν το σπίτιν σου;  
How does your home look like?

Ἔσσω = home  
Σπίτιν = house  
Πόρτα/πορτίν = door  
Ξώπορτα/ξωπόρτιν = main door  
Θύρα = gate  
Παραθύριν = window  
Παραθυρόφυλλα =  
Βεράντα = porch  
Μπαλκόνιν = balcony  
Ταράτσα = rooftop  
Σ'επή/δόμαν = roof  
Τταβάνιν = ceiling  
Τοίχος -> Τοίσοι = wall  
Πλουσαρκόν = refers to a small hut attached or not to a house which contains a kitchen and washing equipment  
Σιμιντίριν = tall wall fence  
Τοιχούιν = wall fence  
Σκάλες = Stairs  
Αυλή = Courtyard  
Άλουον = garden  
Κήπος = garden  
Κίοςκιν = gazebo  
Κάντζ'ελον = railing  
Καντζ'ελόπορτα = railing door  
Γκαράζ' = garage  
Κάρρον = car  
Διπλοκάμπινον = double cabin car  
Μπισικλίιν = bicycle  
Τταππουροκωλού = moped  
Μοτόρα = motorbike  
Φκιδόρον = Plant  
Δεντρόν = Tree  
Λουλοούιν = Flower  
Γλάστρα = Flower pot  
Κολύμπα = Swimming pool  
Πλουσαρκόν = This refers to a small kitchen attached or not to the main house where most household work takes place.

### **26.2 Household Items– Οπτζ'ιακά Αντιπτζ'ειμενα**

Ἦνταμπου ἐσ'εις ἔσσο σου;  
What's there in your home?

Ταβλίιν = table  
Τσαέρα = chair  
Καρέκλα = chair  
Τραπεζομάντιλον = tablecloth  
Ζεβρέττα = towel  
Καναπές = sofa  
Πολυθρόνα = couch  
Τραπεζούιν = coffee table  
Πάγκος = bench  
Αρμάριν = wardrobe  
Αρμαράκιν = cupboard  
Κουρτίνα = curtains  
Κουρτινόξυλον = curtain railing  
Λάμπα = lamp  
Φωτιστικόν = lamp  
Θκιακόπητης = switch  
Πρίζα = plug  
Κουρτέλλα = knife  
Μασ'αίριν = knife  
Πρότσα = knife  
Πιρούινιν = knife  
Κουρτελλόπορτα = cutlery  
Μασ'αιροπίρουνα = cutlery

Κουτάλιν = spoon  
 Κουταλλούν = tea spoon  
 Κουτάλα = big spoon (for cooking)  
 Καντίλα = glass  
 Πότσα = bottle  
 Ψυγείον = refrigerator  
 Τελεόραση = television  
 Τελέφωνον = telephone  
 Κονηκιούτερ = computer  
 Καρκόλα/μονή = bed  
 Κρεβατοκάμαρα = Bedroom  
 Κάμαρι = Room  
 Τραπεζαρία = Dining Room  
 Γραφείον = Office  
 Νιφτύρας = Bathroom wash basin  
 Βούρνα = Kitchen Wash Basin  
 Φουντάνα = Tab  
 Καθρεύτης = Mirror  
 Πάνιον = bathroom  
 Μέρος = toilet  
 Κουζίνα = kitchen  
 Καχηστικόν = living room  
 Γραφείον = office  
 Λιβροθήκη/Βιβλιοθήκη = library  
 Πλυντήριο = washing machine  
 Πλυντήριο των Πκιάτων = dish washer  
 Πκιάτον = dish  
 Αντζ'ειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.  
 Κούππα = bowl  
 Κουηπούιν = little bowl  
 Φλυντζ'ανούιν = Tea cup  
 Πκιατούιν = Little Plate  
 Φλυντζ'ανόηκιστούιν = tea cup plate  
 Συρτάριν = drawer  
 Κούζα = bottle  
 Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder  
 Γκάζιν = gas  
 Φούρνος = oven  
 Σώμαν = heater  
 Θέρμαση = central heating  
 Θερμοσίφωνας = solar water heater  
 Ντούσ' = shower  
 Μηανιέρα = bathtub  
 Τιάνιν = frying pan  
 Χαρτζ'ιν = sauce pan  
 Δοντόβρουτσα = toothbrush  
 Δοντόπαστα = tooth paste  
 Σ'αππού = shampoo  
 Σαπούιν = soap  
 Στρώμαν = mattress  
 Σεντόνιν = sheet  
 Πατανία = quilt  
 Μασουλούτζ'ιν = pillow  
 Χαλίιν = carpet  
 Πλακάκιν = tile  
 Πάτωμαν = floor  
 Χαλλούν = mat  
 Ττόρος = shower towel  
 Νυφομανηλιγιά = hand towel  
 Καλάχιν = basket  
 Κομοίνον = night stand  
 Καθρεύτης = mirror  
 Ράδιον = radio  
 Μεγάφωνον = loudspeaker  
 Ντί-βι-ντί = DVD  
 Σι-ντί = CD  
 Κασέττα = Cassette  
 Βίτεον = Video  
 Σι-ντί πλέιερ = CD Player  
 Ντί-βι-ντί πλέιερ = DVD Player  
 Σκάλα = ladder

### **26.3 Professions – Επαγγέλματα**

Ήντα δουλγιά κάμνεις;  
 What's your work?

Πάλληλος/Μισταρκός = Employee  
 Αρκάτης = Worker  
 Χτίστης = Builder  
 Γεωρκός = Crop Farmer  
 Καθηγητής = Professor  
 Λογιστής = Accountant  
 Θκιαφομιστής = Marketing Employee  
 Πουλητής = Vendor/Shop assistant  
 Πουλήτρια = Vendor/Shop assistant  
 Καταστηματάρκης = Shop Owner  
 Αστυνομικός = Policeman  
 Ρατζόλος = Policeman  
 Μόνιμος (Στρατιωτικός) = Military personel  
 Πάρμαν = Barman  
 Πάρ-γούμαν = Barwoman  
 Γκαρσόνιν = Waitor  
 (Ε)πιχειριματίας = Businessman  
 Γάσκαλος = Teacher  
 Γιατρός = Doctor  
 Καλόηρος = Monk  
 Πακκάλης = Grocer  
 Παπάς = Priest  
 Περβολάρης = Fruit Farmer  
 Πελεκάνος = Carpenter  
 Πολιτικός = Politician  
 Βουλευτής = MP  
 Ξενοδόχος = Hotel Owner  
 Ριαλιστής = Stock Market  
 Πρόεδρος = President  
 Πουργός = Minister  
 Γραμματέας = Secretary (female)  
 Γραμματεύς = Secretary (male)  
 Γευτηντής = Director/Manager  
 Χτηνοτρόφος = Animal Farmer  
 Νοσοκόμα = Nurse  
 Μάστρος = Manager/Boss  
 Εμπρόλαλος = Lawyer  
 Οδοντίατρος = Dentist  
 Παρπέρης = Barber  
 Καπετάνιος = Captain  
 Αρχιτέκτονας = Architect  
 Φοιτητής = University Student  
 Μαθητής = Student  
 Γικαστής = Judge  
 Μουσικός = Musician  
 Δημόσιος (πάλληλος) = Public Servant  
 Σ'ώφέρης = Driver  
 Στραπιώτης = Soldier  
 Ταχυδρόμος = Postman  
 Συγγραφέας = Writer  
 Ποιατζ'ής = Painter  
 Δημοσιογράφος = Journalist  
 Ηλεκτρολόγος = Electrician  
 Τσαγκάρης = Shoe maker  
 Φούρναρης = Baker  
 Ψουμάς = Baker  
 Κασάπης = Butcher  
 Ζωγράφος = Painter(Artist)  
 Γλύπτης = Sculptor  
 Πολιτικός Μηχανικός = Civil Engineer  
 Γαλατάς = Milkman  
 Υδραυλικός = Plummer  
 Σεκκιουριτάς = Guard  
 Χτηνίατρος = Vet

#### 26.4 Ασκήεις – Exercises

Translate the following into Cypriot

He wants to be a doctor.  
 I am a student as a school.  
 They work for my boss.  
 I wish I were plumber.  
 You are not a good doctor.  
 I hope I buy a car.

He hoped that you dropped the plate!  
It would have been better if I bought a house.  
I don't know if she went to the baker.  
Even if he comes they won't let him into their house.  
Do you (pl) want to go home?  
We are not employees.  
His house doesn't have any central heating.  
I wish I will be able to buy a house.  
They wish that they will be able to keeping selling cars.

# Chapter 27: The Passive: Present Tense – Παθητική Φωνή: Ενεστώτας

## 27.1 The passive voice -μαι

Verbs in the passive simply imply that the action undertaken by the person is affecting only himself and corresponds to the English 'to be + past participle' eg. to be eaten, to be beaten etc. This category contains a great number of verbs of Cypriot because some very important verbs only have a passive form. It is very easy to spot which verbs belong to this category and be correct by noticing that all of these verbs in the first person singular end in -μαι.

The main reason that this category of verbs is possibly the largest it's because the majority of verbs in the any of the active voice categories can be converted into the passive, as long as they are viable in the passive by simply making sense. The rule is very simple. You simply drop the omega in the first person singular and just add the passive endings as above according to the number and personal pronoun. In addition the tone mark never changes its original position. Example:

Δέρνω -> δέρνω + -ομαι -> δέρνομαι  
(to beat -> to be beaten)

Παραρητώ -> παρατηρώ + -ούμαι -> παρατηρούμαι  
(to observe -| to be observed)

### Summary of the Conversions per Category

-ώ -> ούμαι  
-ύκω -> ύκουμαι  
-ννω -> ννουμαι  
-θω -> θουμαι  
-ζω -> ζουμαι  
-ρνω -> ρνουμαι  
-ίσκω -> ίσκουμαι  
-σσω -> σουμαι  
-άρω -> άρουμαι

This is how they are conjugated.

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
Εγώνι \_\_\_ **-ομαι** Εμείς \_\_\_ **-ούμαστιν/ούμεθα\***  
Εσούνι \_\_\_ **-εσαι** Εσείς \_\_\_ **-εστε**  
Τούτος \_\_\_ **-εται** Τούτοι \_\_\_ **-ουνται**  
Τούτη \_\_\_ **-εται** Τούτες \_\_\_ **-ουνται**  
Τούτον \_\_\_ **-εται** Τούτα \_\_\_ **-ουνται**

\*formal

### Φερεπειν

σκέφτομαι = to think

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
Εγώνι \_\_\_ σκέφτομαι Εμείς \_\_\_ σκεφτούμαστιν/ούμεθα  
Εσούνι \_\_\_ σκέφτεσαι Εσείς \_\_\_ σκέφτεστε  
Τούτος \_\_\_ σκέφτεται Τούτοι \_\_\_ σκέφτουνται  
Τούτη \_\_\_ σκέφτεται Τούτες \_\_\_ σκέφτουνται  
Τούτον \_\_\_ σκέφτεται Τούτα \_\_\_ σκέφτουνται

### Φερεπειν

βελονιάζομαι (to put needles in oneself), θκιαμοιράζομαι (to divide oneself), ζυμάζομαι (to weigh oneself), μοιράζομαι (to part oneself), ξηπιμάζομαι (to curse at oneself), ξορτζίζομαι (to remove dirt oneself), ξυπηπάζομαι (to scare sb oneself), ποσπάζομαι (to finish up oneself), πυρμάζομαι (to heat oneself), παραμερμάζομαι (to set aside oneself), πασάζομαι (to slap/beat up oneself), ποθκιάζομαι (to bind oneself's feet), σεβάζομαι (to respect oneself), σ'επάζομαι (to cover oneself), σ'ύζομαι (to slaughter oneself), σπλιντζίζομαι (to pin oneself), σπιάζομαι (to shelter oneself), στοιβάζομαι (to pile oneself), σάζομαι (to repair oneself), στρασ'υάζομαι (to give oneself hay), στρατουρκάζομαι (to unsaddle an animal/to beat oneself), σοζμάζομαι (to balance oneself), σπάζομαι (to break oneself), μεταχλωγιούμαι (to be sadden), εσπιάζομαι (to suspect) κτλ.

### **Note**

1. If the verb's last consonant after the -ω is dropped is 'ν' then the endings added are -κιούμαι, -κιοέσαι, -κίεται κτλ. Example:

Ααπώ -> ααπ + κιούμαι -> ααπκιούμαι

2. If the verb's last consonant cluster after the -ω is dropped is 'στ' then the endings added are -κιούμαι, -κιοέσαι, -κίεται κτλ. Example:

Βαστώ -> βασ + κιούμαι -> βασκιούμαι

3. Impersonal Verbs can NOT be converted into the passive form.

### 27.2 Exceptions – Ξεραΐσεις

Not all verbs can be converted into the passive. These are the exceptions for each category.

#### -ώ

διψώ (to be thirsty), πεινώ (to be hungry), ζοβολώ (to stink), κατιώ (to lean downwards), κοκκολοώ (to say bit by bit/to collect one by one), κουτσουφλώ (to trip), μολοώ (to admit), αδροικώ (to understand and comprehend in order to judge correctly), σταματώ (to stop), αρρωστώ (to get sick), βαρυκολγιώ (to delay out of laziness), δικάω (to look), καμμώ (to close your eyes), παρπατώ (to walk), μεθκυώ (to get drunk), βουρώ (to run), απηνώ (to jump), πετώ (to fly).

#### -ύκω

σ'ηρεύκω (to be widowed), συμπεθερεύκω (to become relatives with the parents of your child's spouse), συγγενεύκω (to become relatives with sb), μαντεύκω (to become dummer), πτερπιζεύκω (to behave inappropriately), τουρπρζεύκω (to become a turk), φεύκω (to leave), φρονιμέύκω (to behave), χαντεύκω (to become dummer).

#### -ννω

ηπαίννω (to go), φκαιίννω (to go out), ξεβαίννω (to go out), κατεβαίννω (to descend/go down), θκιαβαίννω (to manage/pull through), μπαίννω (to enter), κωλώννω (to chicken out), μόννω (to swear), σώννω (to be able to lift), σκαρώννω (to think up something), προφτάννω (to manage in time), καταφτάννω (to arrive), συφτάννω (to manage in time), συντυχάννω (to speak), σκολάννω (to finish school/work), αμαρτάννω (to sin).

#### -θω

No exceptions

#### -ζω

κουκκουτάζω (to sound like a chicken that just laid an egg), λαμπάζω (to get sick), λαχανιάζω (to run out of breathe), κωλιιάζω (to chicken out), πνάζω (to rest), ψωρκάζω (to become infencted with bugs), αναστενάζω (to sign a breathe), νυστάζω (to grow sleepy), ογκάζω (to be constantly wet), ορπιζώ (to hope), φτειρίζω (to get head lice), νιαουρίζω (to sound like a cat), παουρίζω (to scream), χαχχανίζω (to giggle), ψ'ουψ'ουρίζω (to whisper), γερατιζώ (to become useful), τε-ινετιζώ (to obey/ take into consideration).

#### -ρνω

No exceptions

#### -ίσκω

αδρυνίσκω (to become thinner), νεφανίσκω (to appear from a distance), πεθανίσκω (to die), βαρυνίσκω (to gain weight), γλυκανίσκω (to become sweeter), ξηθυμανίσκω (to calm down from anger), λεφτυνίσκω (to thin sth), μακρυνίσκω (to make longer), μαρανίσκω (to wilt), μισλυνίσκω (to enlarge), μεγαλυνίσκω (to grow older), μεινίσκω (to reside), ξανίσκω (to spread/disperse), πασ'υνίσκω (to become fatter), γιανίσκω (to heal yourself), φανίσκω (to make fabric), αλαγρυνίσκω (to rejoice), αρκοντυνίσκω (to become an aristocrat), εύκολυνίσκω (to make easier), κοντυνίσκω (to shorten), κουτσανίσκω (to become crippled), κουφανίσκω (to become deaf),

κρυανίσκω (to cool down), λλιανίσκω (to make/become fewer), μαλαθκιανίσκω (to make/become softer), μισ'ανίσκω (to make/become smaller), παλγυνίσκω (to become older), παστυνίσκω (to loose weight), πελλανίσκω (to go crazy), στενυνίσκω (to narrow), ταντζ'υνίσκω (to become dirty), φτανύνισκω (to become sillier), φυρανίσκω (to begin to loose weight), χαμνυνίσκω (to relax/loosen up), χαντυνίσκω (to become dum), χλομιανίσκω (to become pale), χοντρυνίσκω (to make thicker/fatter), ψυντρανίσκω (to become/make very thin), ριμανίσκω (to ripe/become an adult/become responsible), νομεινίσκω (to wait), πάσκω (to suffer).

#### -οσω

λάσσω (to bark), πράσσω (to act), στάσσω (to drip).

#### -άρω

ομάρω (to hope).

### 27.3 Sentences in the Passive

Forming sentences in the passive can be straightforward.

Κάθα μέρα ξυπνώ ειστές εφτά η ώρα τζ'αι σάζουμαι να πάω ειστήν δουλειάν μου.  
Every day I wake up at 7 o'clock and get ready to go to work.

Σ'επάζουμαι γιατί ένει κρυάδα.

I'm pulling the blankets on top of me because it's cold.

Επείδηνα τζ'αι ζυάζουμαι να δώ πόσα κιλά εγίνικα.  
I've gained weight and I'm weighing myself to see how many kilos I gained.

#### 27.4 Deponent Verbs

This class of verbs is made up by verbs who have a passive form but an active meaning. In addition they can only be found in a passive-active form, meaning that they can only be found in this form and no other unlike for example the verbs above.

##### Φερειπειν

Φαίνουμαι (to appear), γινίσκουμαι (to become), γένουμαι (to become), έρχουμαι (to come), θαρκούμαι (to think/believe), χαρεύκουμαι, παινιούμαι (to praise), εύκουμαι (to wish), καταρκούμαι (to curse), ρέουμαι (to barf), σωτζ'ούμαι (to burn yourself/have a burning desire), σ'αίρουμαι (to be happy about sth), αναπαύκουμαι (to rest), ανεκαλιγούμαι (to recall), πολευταιρόνουμαι (to be freed), ποταυριζουμαι (to stretch your body ino order to reach something), θκιαεύκουμαι (to walk around), ξηλο-ίζουμαι, καταμιτώννουμαι, περιπκοιούμαι (to take care of yourself), συνγκάκουμαι (to have your skin burn), συνογλείφουμαι (to lust), ποφαινούμαι (to appear slightly), ποκάθουμαι (to sit), όρτζ'ουμαι (to jump/dance), πετάσσουμαι (to jump), τζ'οιμούμαι (to sleep), μιμούμαι (to act like something or somebody), συνοπλασκιούμαι (to converse), θυμούμαι (to remember), σκέφτουμαι (to think).

Τζ'οιμούμαι  
I sleep.

Σκέφτουμαι  
I think.

Έρχουμαι  
I am coming.

Γινίσκουμαι  
I become.

#### 27.5 Ασκήεις

Turn the following verbs into the Passive form and conjugate them.

Απώννω  
Κατσαφαλώννω  
Σουβλιζώ  
Παντρεύκω  
Παιδεύκω  
Θάφκω  
Κόφκω  
Καρτζ'ιλατώ  
Πλυνίσκω  
Κόφκω

# **Chapter 28: The Passive: Aorist – Παθητική Φωνή: Αόριστος**

## **28.1 The Aorist and Forming the Aorist**

Forming the Aorist forms of verbs in the Passive can be somewhat challenging as with verbs in the Active voice. The form of each verb depends on its stem rather than on its Present Tense ending. Remember the Aorist refers to an act that was completed in the past.

The summed up rule for forming the Passive Aorist is as follows:

**Prefix 'ε-'\* + Verb + Suffix + Tone mark change (3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable)**  
**Προθεση 'ε-'\* + Ρήμαν + Κατάληξη + Αλλαγή τόνου (πρόπαρालηγουσα)**

\* Unless the Verb already starts with a vowel!

## **28.2 1<sup>st</sup> Category**

### **I. -εύκουμαι/-εφκουμαι**

Drop the **-εύκουμαι/-εφκουμαι** endings and add the prefix ε- and the suffix **-έφτηκα**.

#### Φερείπειν

Δουλεύκουμαι -> ε- + δουλε + φτηκα -> εδουλέ**φ**τηκα  
Γυρεύκουμαι -> ε- + γυρε + φτηκα -> εγυρέ**φ**τηκα  
Κουρσεύκουμαι -> ε- + κουρσε + φτηκα -> εκουρσε**έ**φτηκα

#### Irregularity

Κόφκουμαι -> ε- + κό + ηκα -> εκό**η**κα

### **II. -ννουμαι**

Drop the **-ννουμαι** and add the prefix ε- and the suffix **-στηκα/-ώθηκα**. Tone mark on the 3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable.

**-ώννουμαι/-ήννουμαι/ -> θηκα**

#### Φερείπειν

Αναμώννουμαι -> ε- + αναμό + -θηκα -> αναμώ**θ**ηκα (since there already is a vowel prefix the ε- is **not** added)  
Απώννουμαι -> ε- + απώ + -θηκα -> απηώ**θ**ηκα  
Κατσαφαλώννουμαι -> ε- + κατσαφαλώ + -θηκα -> εκατσαφαλώ**θ**ηκα  
Στήννουμαι -> ε- + στή + -θηκα -> εστῆ**θ**ηκα

**-άννουμαι/-ύννουμαι -> άστηκα**

#### Φερείπειν

Πκιάννουμαι -> ε- + πκιά + -στηκα -> επκιά**σ**τηκα  
Φτύννουμαι -> ε- + φτύ + -σα -> εφτύ**σ**τηκα

#### Irregularities

Δύννουμαι -> εδώθηκα  
ντύννουμαι -> εντύθηκα  
αφήννουμαι -> αφέθηκα  
σβήννουμαι -> εσβήστηκα  
ξηχάννουμαι -> εξιάστηκα  
χάννουμαι -> εχάθηκα  
Πίννουμαι -> επικιώθηκα  
Σβήννουμαι -> εσβήστηκα

### **III. -θουμαι**

Drop the **-θουμαι** and add the prefix ε- and the suffix **-στηκα**. Tone mark on the 3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable.

#### Φερείπειν

Κλώθουμαι -> ε- + κλώ + -στηκα -> εκλώ**σ**τηκα  
Πλάθουμαι -> ε- + πλά + -στηκα -> επλά**σ**τηκα

#### Irregularity

Πλώθουμαι -> ε- + πλώ + -σα -> επλώ**θ**ηκα

#### IV. –ζομαι

Drop the **–ζομαι** and add the prefix ε- and the suffix **–στηκα**. Tone mark on the 3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable.

##### Φερεπειν

Βελονιάζομαι -> ε- + βελονιά + -στηκα -> **εβελονιάστηκα**  
ανεμίζομαι -> ε- + ανεμί + -στηκα -> **ανεμίστηκα**  
θκιακλύζομαι -> ε- + θκιακλύ + -στηκα -> **εθκιακλύστηκα**  
στοιβάζομαι -> ε- + στοιβά + -στηκα -> **εστοιβάστηκα**  
κρούζομαι -> ε- + κρού + -στηκα -> **εκρούστηκα**

##### Irregular

κράζομαι (to become notorious) -> εκράχτηκα

#### V. –ρνομαι

Drop the **–ρνομαι** and add the prefix ε- and the suffix **–ρτηκα**. Tone mark on the 3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable.

Σπέρνομαι -> **εσπάρτηκα**  
Παίρνομαι -> **επάρτηκα**  
Χτέρνομαι -> **εχτάρτηκα**  
Δέρνομαι -> **εδέρτηκα**  
Συρνομαι -> **εσύρτηκα**

#### VI. -ίσκουμαι

Very few verbs exist in this category because of their passive connotation and they are all irregular.

##### Φερεπειν

Κρινίσκουμαι -> εκρίθηκα  
Πικρανίσκουμαι -> επικράθηκα  
Πλατυνίσκουμαι -> επλάτηνα  
Πλυνίσκουμαι -> επλύθηκα  
Σκληρινίσκουμαι -> εσκλήρηνα  
Δροσυνίσκουμα -> εδροσύθηκα  
Πολλυνίσκουμαι -> επόληνα  
Χλιανίσκουμαι -> εχλίαθηκα  
Ψιλγιανίσκουμαι -> εψιγιάθηκα  
Πληθυνίσκουμαι -> επλήθηνα  
Βρίσκουμαι (**to be located**) -> εβρέθηκα  
Βόσ'ουμαι -> εβοσ'ήθηκα

#### VII –άσσομαι/-σομαι

Drop the **–σσω/-σω** and add the prefix ε- and the suffix **–χτηκα**. Tone mark on the 3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable.

##### Φερεπειν

Θκιαλλάσσομαι -> ε- + θκιαλλά + -χτηκα -> **εθκιαλλάχτηκα**  
Τάσσομαι -> ε- + τά + -χτηκα -> **ετάχτηκα**  
Κατατάσσομαι -> ε- + κατατά + -χτηκα -> **εκατατάχτηκα**

#### VIII. –άρομαι

Drop the **–ομαι** and add the prefix ε- and the suffix **–ήστηκα**. Tone mark on the 3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable.

##### Φερεπειν

Ποζάρουμαι -> ε- + ποζάρ + -ήστηκα -> **εποζαρήστηκα**  
Πασάρουμαι -> ε- + पासάρ + -ήστηκα -> **επασαρήστηκα**  
Τσ'εκκάρουμαι -> ε- + τσ'εκκάρ + -ήστηκα -> **ετσ'εκκαρήστηκα**

#### IX. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs

Λαλούμαι -> ειπώθηκα  
τρώουμαι -> εφαθήθηκα  
κλαίουμαι -> εκλάφηκα  
φταίουμαι -> εφταίχηκα  
αρέσκουμαι -> αρέστηκα  
βέχουμαι -> εβέχηκα  
ρέμπουμαι -> ερέμπηκα  
χιέλουμαι -> εχιεληθηκα  
πέμπουμαι -> επεφτηκα

μνύομαι -> εμνύθηκα  
 σμίομαι -> εσμίχθηκα  
 βάλλομαι -> εβάρθηκα  
 βαστάγνομαι -> εβαστάχθηκα  
 βρέχομαι -> εβρέχθηκα  
 θέλωμαι -> εθελήθηκα  
 πονομαι -> επονήθηκα  
 λύομαι -> ελύθηκα  
 ξύομαι -> εξύστηκα  
 καταλαβαίνομαι -> εκαταλάβηκα  
 θαρούμαι -> εθάρηκα  
 θωρούμαι -> εθωρήθηκα  
 άφτομαι -> αφτήθηκα  
 γράφομαι -> εγράφθηκα  
 στέκομαι (still means to stand) -> εστάθηκα  
 ρήγνομαι -> ερήχθηκα

#### Exceptions

Αρκώ has no passive. However κωλυιόμαι (to be delayed) -> εκωλυήθηκα can be used instead.

### **28.3 2<sup>nd</sup> Category**

(γι)ούμαι -> ήθηκα

φιλούμαι -> ε- + φιλ + -ήθηκα -> εφιλήθηκα  
 τσιμπούμαι -> ε- + τσιμπ + -ήθηκα -> ετσιμπήθηκα  
 καλαγιόμαι -> ε- + εκαταλ + -ήθηκα -> εκαταλήθηκα  
 πολγιώ -> ε- + πολυ + -ήθηκα -> επουλήθηκα

#### Irregular

Χαλούμαι -> εχαλάστηκα  
 Διούμαι -> εδώθηκα  
 Παντούμαι -> επατήστηκα  
 κουγκούμαι -> κουτζήθηκα  
 πυρκολοούμαι -> επυρκολήστηκα  
 πελλεκούμαι -> επελλετζήθηκα  
 βασκιούμαι -> εβαστήθηκα  
 ασαπούμαι -> ασαπήθηκα

### **28.4 Deponent Verbs**

This class of verbs is made up by verbs who have a passive form but an active meaning. In addition they can only be found in a passive-active form, meaning that they can only be found in this form and no other unlike for example the verbs above.

#### Φερείπειν

Φαίνομαι -> εφάνηκα  
 γινίσκουμαι -> εγίνηκα **3<sup>rd</sup> person singular: εγίνην**  
 γένουμαι -> εγένηκα  
 έρκουμαι -> ήρτα  
 θαρκούμαι -> εθάρηκα  
 χαρεύκουμαι - εχαρεύτηκα  
 παινιούμαι -> επαινιήθηκα  
 εύκουμαι -> ευτζήθηκα  
 καταρκούμαι -> εκαταράστηκα  
 ρέουμαι -> ερέχθηκα  
 σωτζ'ούμαι -> εσωτζήθηκα  
 σ'αίρουμαι -> εχάρηκα  
 αναπαύομαι -> αναπαύτηκα  
 ανεκαλιούμαι -> ανακαλιέστηκα  
 πολευταιρόνουμαι -> επολευταιρώθηκα  
 ποταυριζομαι -> ποταυρήστηκα  
 θκιαεύκουμαι -> εθκιανεύτηκα  
 ξηλοίζουμαι -> εξηλοίστηκα  
 καταμιτώννουμαι -> ακαταμιτώθηκα  
 περιπκοιούμαι -> περιπκοιήθηκα  
 συνγκάκουμαι -> εσύνγκαψα  
 συνογλείφουμαι -> εσυνογλείφθηκα  
 ποφαινομαι -> εποφάνηκα  
 ποκάθουμαι -> επόκατσα  
 όρτζ'ουμαι -> ορτζήθηκα  
 πετάσσομαι -> επετάχθηκα  
 τζ'οιμούμαι -> ετζ'οιμήθηκα  
 μιμούμαι -> εμιμήθηκα

συνοπλάσκουμαι -> εσυνοπλάστηκα  
θυμούμαι -> εθυμήθηκα  
σκέφτομαι -> εσκέφτηκα

### 28.5 Conjugation of the Aorist

All the formation of the Aorist above produced the First Person Singular in the Aorist. In order to conjugate the verb according to the person and the number you must change the final **-α** to the endings below just like with the Present Tense. Exceptions are the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> person Singular.

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
Εγώνι \_\_\_ **-α** \_\_\_\_\_ Εμείς \_\_\_ **-αμεν**  
Εσούνι \_\_\_ **-εις** \_\_\_\_\_ Εσείς \_\_\_ **-ατε**  
Τούτος \_\_\_ **-ην** \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτοι \_\_\_ **-αν/ασιν**  
Τούτη \_\_\_ **-ην** \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτες \_\_\_ **-αν/ασιν**  
Τούτον \_\_\_ **-ην** \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτα \_\_\_ **-αν/ασιν**

#### Παράδειγμα

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
Εγώνι \_\_\_ εκλόστηκα \_\_\_\_\_ Εμείς \_\_\_ εκλοστήκαμεν  
Εσούνι \_\_\_ **εκλόστεις** \_\_\_\_\_ Εσείς \_\_\_ εκλοστήκατε  
Τούτος \_\_\_ **εκλόστην** \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτοι \_\_\_ εκλοστήκασιν/εκλοστήκαν  
Τούτη \_\_\_ **εκλόστην** \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτες \_\_\_ εκλοστήκασιν/εκλοστήκαν  
Τούτον \_\_\_ **εκλόστην** \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτα \_\_\_ εκλοστήκασιν/εκλοστήκαν

#### Note

The tone mark is always placed on the third to last syllable excluding the shorter version of the 3rd person plural.

### 28.6 Sentences in the Passive

Forming sentences in the passive can be straightforward.

Ίξυπνήα ειστέε εφτά η ώρα τζ'αι εσάστηκα να πάω ειστήν δουλγειάν μου.  
I woke up at 7 o'clock and got ready to go to work.

Εσ'επάστηκα γιάντα ένει κρυάδα.  
I covered myself/I pulled the blankets on top of me because it's cold.

Επάσ'ηνα τζ'αι εξμάστηκα να δώ πόσα κιλά εγίνικα.  
I've gained weight and I weighted myself to see how many kilos I gained.

### 28.7 Ασκήεις

Change the following verbs into the Aorist and conjugate them.

Απώννουμαι  
Κατσαφαλώννουμαι  
Σουβλιζουμαι  
Παντρεύκουμαι  
Παιδεύκουμαι  
Θάφκουμαι  
Κόφκουμαι  
Καρτζ'ιλατούμαι  
Πλυνίσκουμαι  
Γανίσκουμαι  
Κόφκουμαι

## Chapter 29: Basic Phrases & Vocabulary: Countries, Nationalities & Languages

### 29.1 Countries, Nationalities, Languages

**I.** Πόθεν εν που σαι;  
Where are you from?

Είμαι που την/το....  
I'm from...

**II.** Ίντα εθνικότητα έν που σαι;  
What's your nationality?

Είμαι.../Η εθνικότητα μου έναι  
I'm.../My nationality is...

**III.** Ίντα γρούσσα συντηχάνντε;  
What language do you speak?

Συντηχάννομεν...  
We speak...

**IV.** Ίντα νόμιζμαν έσ'εστε;  
What's your national currency?

Γρησιμοποίωμεν το/την...  
We use the...

**V.** Πκοιά ένει η πρωτεύουσα σας;  
What's your capital city?

Η πρωτεύουσα μας ένει η...  
Our capital city is...

### 29.2 This is a complete table of the Countries Worldwide

<b>Χώρα/Περιοχή/Ήπειρος</b> <b>Country/Region/Continent</b>	<b>Translation</b>	<b>Εθνικότητα</b> <b>Nationality</b> <b>Msc, Fem, Neuter</b>	<b>Γρούσσα</b> <b>Language</b>	<b>Πρωτεύουσα</b> <b>Capital</b>	<b>Νόμιζμαν</b> <b>Currency</b>
Αγγλία	England	Εγγλέζος, -α, -ικον*	Εγγλέζικα	Λονδίνον	Εγγλέζιτζ'η Λίρα
Αγία Ελένη	Saint Helen	Αγιοελενίτης, -ισσα, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα		
Αγία Λουκία	Saint Lucia	Αγιολουτζ'ιότης, -ισσα, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα	Καστρίς	Δολλάριον Ανατολικής Καραϊβιτζ'ής
Άγιος Βιτζ'έντιος τζ'αι Γρεναϊδες	Saint Vincent and Grenadines	Βιτζ'εντιανός, -ή, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα	Κκίνγκσπτάουν	»»
Άγιος Μαρίνος	San Marino	Αγιομαρινότης, -ισσα, -ικον	Ιταλικά	Άγιος Μαρίνος	Ευρώ
Άγιος Γριστόφορος τζ'αι Νέβις	Saint Christopher and Nevis	Αγιοκριστοφορήτης, -ισσα, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα	Μπασετέρ	Δ.Α.Κ.
Αγκόλα	Angola	Αγκολέζος, -α, -ικον	Πορτογαλλέζικα	Λουάντα	Κουάνζα
Αζερμπαϊτζ'άν	Azerbaijan	Αζεμπαϊζ'ανός, -ή, -όν	Αζερμπαϊζ'ίνικα	Μπακού	Μανάττ
Αίγυπτος	Egypt	Αιγυπτιανός, -ή, -κόν	Αράπικα	Κάιρον	Αιγυπτιατζ'η Λίρα
Αιθιοπία	Ethiopia	Αιθιοπας, Αιθιοπιανή, Αιθιοπιανόν	Αμχαρικτζ'ή	Αντίς Αμπέπα	Μπιρ
Αϊτή	Haite	Αϊτιανός, -η, -όν	Γαλλικά, Αϊτιανικά	Πορτ-ο-Πρις	Γκούρτ
Αλγερία	Algeria	Αλγεριανός, -ή, -όν	Αράπικα	Αλγέριν	Αλγεριανόν Δηνάριον
Αμερικάνιτζ'η Σαμόα	American Samoa	Σαμοάτης, -ισσα, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα, Σαμοάτικα	Πάγκο Πάγκο	Αμερικάνικον Δολλάριον
Νότια Βόρκα Αμερική	South and North America	Αμερικάνος	-	-	-
Ανατολικόν Τιμόρ	East Timor	Τιμορέζος, -α, -ικον	Πορτογαλλέζικα, Τεττούμ	Ντίλλιν	»»
Αντόρα	Andorra	Αντοριανός, -ή, -όν	Καταλανέζικα	Αντόρα Λα Βέγια	Ευρώ
Αντίγουα & Παρπούτα	Antigua and Barbuda	Αντιγουανός, -ή, -όν Παρπουτανός, -ή, -	Εγγλέζικα	Αγίου Ιωάννη	Δ.Α.Κ.

		ικόν			
Αρβανία	Albania	Αρβανός, -ή, -ικον	Αρβανικά	Τίρανα	Λεκ
Αργεντινή	Argentina	Αργεντινός, -ή, -ικον	Ισπανικά	Μπουένος Άιρες	Αργεντινικόν Πέσον
Αρμενία	Armenia	Αρμένης, -ισσα, -ικον	Αρμένικα	Γιερεβάν	Ντραμμ
Αρούμπα	Aruba	Αρουμπανέζος, -α, -ικον	Ολλανδέζικα, Παπαμιέντο	Ορανγεσταττ	Αρουμπιάνικον Φλορίνιν
Ασία	Asia	Ασιάτης, -ισσα, -ικον	-	-	-
Αυστραλία	Australia	Αυστραλέζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα	Κκαμπέρα	Αυστραλέζικον Δολλάριον
Αστρία	Austria	Αστριακός, τζ'ή, -όν	Γερμανικά	Βιένα	Ευρώ
Αφγκανιστάν	Afghanistan	Αφκανός, -ή, -ικον	Πάσ'το, Ντάρι	Κκαμπούλ	Αφγκάνιν
Αφρικτζ'ή	Africa	Αφρικανός, -ή, -ικον	-	-	-
Αχτή Ελεφαντοστού	Ivory Coast	Αχτιανός, -ή, -όν	Γαλλικά	Γιαμουσούκρον	Αφρικάνικον Φράγκον
Βαναουτού	Vanautu	Βαταουτέζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα, Φράγκικα, Μπισλάμα	Πορττ Βίλλα	Βάπτου
Βατικανόν	Vatican City	Βατικανός, -ή, -ικον	Λατινικά	Βατικανόν	Ευρώ
Βέλγιον	Belgium	Βέλγος, -α, -ικον	Ολλανδέζικα, Γαλλικά	Βρυξέλλες	Ευρώ
Βενεζουέλλα	Venezuela	Βενεζουελανός, -η, -ικον	Ισπανικά	Καράκας	Μπολίβαρ Φουέρτε
Βερμουές	Bermuda	Βερμουέζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα	Χάμιλτον	Βερμουέζικον Δολλάριον
Βιετνάμ	Vietnam	Βιετναμέζος, -α -ικον	Βιετναμέζικα	Πόλη του Χο Τσί Μινχ	Ντογκ
Βολιβία	Bolibia	Βολιβιανός, -η, -όν	Ισπανικά, Κουέτσ'α, Αγγμαρα	Λα Πας	Βολιβιανόν
Βόρκα Ιρλαντία	Northern Ireland	Βορειοιρλαντέζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα	Μπέλφαστ	Βρεττανιτζ'ή Λίρα
Βόρκα Κορέα	North Korea	Βορειοκορεάτης, -ισσα, -ικον	Κορεάτικα	Πηγονγκ Γιάνγκ	Βορειοκορεάτικον Γουόν
Βόρτζ'ες Μαριάννες Νήσοι	North Mariannes Islands	Μαριαννός, -η, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα, Τσ'άμόρρο, Κκαρολινιακά	Σαίππν	Αμερικάνικον Δολλάριον
Βοζνία τζ'αι Ερζεγοβίνη	Bosnia and Herzegovina	Βοζνιοερζεγοβινός, -η, -όν	Βοζνιακά, Κροάτικα, Σέρβικα	Σαράγεβο	Μετατρέψιμον Μάρκον
Βουρκάρια	Bulgaria	Βούρκαρος	Βουρκάρικα	Σόφια	Λεβ
Βραζιλία	Brazil	Βραζιλιάνος, -α, -ικον	Πορτογαλλέζικα	Μπρασίλια	Ρεάλ
Βρεττανιτζ'ές Παρθένοι Νήσοι	British Virgin Islands	Παρθενονησ'ώτης, -ισσα, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα	Ρόουττ Ττάουν	Αμερικάνικον Δολλάριον
Φραντζ'ά	France	Φράγκος, -ισσα, -ικον	Γαλλικά	Παρίσιν	Ευρώ
Γαλλικά Πολλανησ'ά	French Polynisia	Πολλανησ'ώτης, -ισσα, -ικον	Γαλλικά, Ταχιπάνικα	Παπεετέ	Πασιφικόν Φράγκον
Γερμανία	Germany	Γερμανός, -η, -ικον	Γερμανικά	Βερολίνον	Ευρώ
Γεωργία	Georgia	Γεωργιανός, -η, -όν	Γεωργιανά	Τυφλία	Γεωργιανόν Λάριν
Γιαπωνία	Japan	Γιαπωνέζος, -α, -ικον	Γιαπωνέζικα	Τόκιον	Γιέν
Γιεμένη	Yemen	Γιεμενός, -ή, -όν	Αράπικα	Σανάα	Γιεμενόν Δηνάριον
Γκάμπια	Gambia	Γκαμπιανός, -η, -όν	Εγγλέζικα	Μπαντζούλ	Νταλάσιν
Γκαμπόν	Gambon	Γκαμπονέζος, -α, -ικον	Γαλλικά	Λίμπρεβιλ	Αφρικάνικον Φράγκον
Γκάνα	Ghana	Γκανέζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα	Ακκρα	Γκανέζικον Σέντιν
Γκουάμ	Guam	Γκουαμέζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα, Τσ'άμόρρο	Χαγκάτνα	Αμερικάνικον Δολλάριον
Γουατεμάλα	Guatemala	Γουατεμαλέζος, -α, -ικον	Ισπανικά	Πόλη της Γουατεμάλας	Κετσ'άλ
Γουιάνα	Guana	Γουιανός, -η, -όν	Εγγλέζικα	Άγιος Γεώργιος	Γουιανόν Δολλάριον
Γουινέα	Guinea	Γουινεανός, -η, -όν	Γαλλικά	Σονάκριν	Γουινεάνικον Φράγκον
Γουινέα Μπισσάου	Guinea Bissau	Γουινεομπισσαουνός, -η, -όν	Πορτογαλλέζικα	Μπισσάου	Αφρικάνικον Φράγκον
Γρενάδα	Grenada	Γρεναέζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα	Αη Γιώρκη	Α.Δ.Κ
Γροιλαντία	Greenland	Γροιλαντός, -έζα, -άζικον	Δανέζικα, Γροιλαντέζικα	Νουούκ	Δανέζικη Κορώνα
Δανία	Denmark	Δανός, Δανή, Δανέζικον	Δανέζικα	Κοπεχάγη	Δανέζικη Κορώνα
Δομινικάνα	Dominicana	Δομινικανέζος, -α, -	Εγγλέζικα	Ροσώ	Δ.Α.Κ

		ΙΚΟΝ			
Δομικανή Δημοκρατία	Dominican Republic	Δομικανός, -η, -όν	Ισπανικά	Αγία Τζερκατζή δε Γκουζμάν	Πέσον
Ελ Σαλβατόρ	El Salvador	Ελ Σαλβατορέζος, -α, -ικόν	Ισπανικά	Άγιος Σωτήρας	Αμερ. Δολλ.
Ενωμένα Αράβικα Εμιράτα	United Arab Emirates	Εμιρατέζος, -α, -ικόν	Αράβικα	Αμπού Ντάμπι	Δηνάριον Ενωμένων Αράβικων Εμιράτων
Ενωμένον Βασίλειον	United Kingdom	Βρεττανός, -ίδα, -ικόν	Εγγλέζικα	Λονδίνον	Εγγλέζιτζη Λίρα
Ενωμένες Πολιτείες Αμεριτζής	United States of America	Αμερικανός, -α, -ικόν	Εγγλέζικα	Γουάσιχτον	Αμερικάνικον Δολλάριον
Ερβετία	Switzerland	Ερβετός, -ἴα, -ικόν	Γερμανικά, Γαλλικά, Ιταλικά, Ρατορομανικά	Βέρνη	Ερβετικός Φράγκον
Ερυθραία	Eritrea	Ερυθραιανός, -η, -όν	-	Ασμάρα	Νάκφα
Εστονία	Estonia	Εστονός, -ή, -ικόν	Εστονικά	Τταλλίν	Εστονιτζή κορώνα
Ευρώπη	Europe	Ευρωπαίος, -α, -αϊκόν	-	-	-
Ζάμπια	Zambia	Ζαμπιανέζος, -α, -ικόν	Εγγλέζικα	Λουσάκκα	Κουάτσα
Ζιμπάμπουε	Zimbabwe	Ζιμπάμπουέζος, -α, -ικόν	Εγγλέζικα	Χαράρε	Δολλάριον
Ιντία	India	Ιντός, -ή, -ικόν	Ιντικά, Εγγλέζικα	Νέον Δελχίν	Ιντικόν Ρούππι
Ιντονησά	Indonesia	Ιντονησάτης, -ισσα, -ικόν	Ιντονησάτικα	Τζ'ακκάρτα	Ιντονησάτικον Ρούππι
Ιορδανία	Jordan	Ιορδανός, -ή, -ικόν	Αράβικα	Αμάν	Ιορδάνικον Δηνάριον
Ιράκ	Iraq	Ιρακινός, -ή, -όν	Αράβικα, Κουρδικά	Βαγδάτη	Ιρακινόν Δηνάριον
Ιράν	Iran	Ιρανός, -ή, -ικόν	Περσικά	Τεσ'εράνη	Ριάλ
Ιρλαντία	Ireland	Ιρλαντός, -ή, -ικόν	Εγγλέζικα, Ιρλαντικά	Δουβλίον	Ευρώ
Ισημερινή Γουινέα	Equatorial Guinea	Ισημερινογουινέζος, -α, -ικόν	Ισπανικά, Γαλλικά, Πορτογαλλέζικα	Μαλάμπο	Αφρικάνικον Φράγκον
Ισημερινός	Ecuador	Ισημερινέζος, -α, -ικόν	Ισπανικά	Κίτον	Αμερικάνικον Δολλ.
Ισλαντία	Iceland	Ισλαντός, -ή, -ικόν	Ισλαντικά	Ρέφκιαβικ	Ισλαντέζιτζη Κορώνα
Ισπανία	Spain	Ισπανός, -ή, -ικόν	Ισπανικά	Μαδρίτη	Ευρώ
Ισραήλ	Israel	Ισραηλίτης, -ισσα, -ικόν	Εβραϊκά, Αράβικα	Ιεροσώλυμα	Σ'έκελ
Ιταλία	Italy	Ιταλός, -ή, -ικόν	Ιταλικά	Ρώμη	Ευρώ
Καζακιστάν	Kazakhstan	Καζακιστανός, -ή, -ικόν	Καζακιστανικά, Ρώσικα	Αστανά	Ττέγκε
Καλαμαρκά	Greece	Καλαμαράς, -ού, -ίτικον	Αθήνα	Καλαμαρίστικα	Ευρώ
Καμερούν	Cameroon	Καμερουνέζος, -α, -ικόν	Γαλλικά, Εγγλέζικα	Γιανουντέ	Αφρικάνικον Φράγκον
Καμποτζή	Cambodia	Καμποτζέζος, -α, -ικόν	Χμερ	Πνομ Πενχ	ΡΙέλ
Καναδάς	Canada	Καναός, -έζα, -έζικον	Εγγλέζικα, Γαλλικά	Οττάβα	Καναέζικον Δολλάριον
Καττάρ	Qatar	Κατταρέζος, -α, -ικόν	Αράβικα	Ντόχα	Ριγιάλ
Νησά Κέιμαν	Cayman Islands	Κέιμανέζος, -α, -ικόν	Εγγλέζικα	Γιωρκούπολη	Κέιμανέζικον Δολλάριον
Δημοκρατία του Κόγκο	Republic of Congo	Κκογκονός, -ή, -όν	Γαλλικά, Κιτούμπα, Λιγκάλα	Μπραζαβιλ	Φράγκον
Κκουβέιτ	Kuwait	Κκουβειτέζος, -α, -ικόν	Αράβικα	Πόλη του Κκουβέιτ	Κουβειτέζικον Δηνάριον
Λαϊκή Δημοκρατία του Κογκό	People's Republic of Congo	Κογκονός, -ή, -όν	Γαλλικά	Κινσάσα	Κογκονόν Φράγκον
Κολομπία	Colombia	Κολομπιανός, -η, -όν	Ισπανικά	Μπογκοτά	Πέσον
Κκομόρες	Comores	Κκομερέζος, -α, -ικόν	Αράβικα, Γαλλικά	Μορονίν	Κκομερέζικον Φράγκον
Κόστα Ρίκα	Costa Rica	Κοσταρικανός, -ή, -όν	Ισπανικά	Άγιος Ιωάννης	Κοσταρικανόν Κολόν
Κούβα	Cuba	Κουβανέζος, -α, -ικόν	Ισπανικά	Αβάνα	Κουβανέζικον Πέσον
Κροατία	Croatia	Κροάτης, -ισσα, -ικόν	Κροάτικα	Ζάγκρεπι	Κούνα
Λάος	Laos	Λαοττέζος, -α, -ικόν	Λαοττέζικα	Βιετνάεν	Κιπ
Λεσόττον	Lesotho	Λεσοπτέζος, -α, -ικόν	Νότια Σόττο, Εγγλέζικα	Μαζερούν	Λόπτιν
Λεττονία	Latvia	Λεττονός, -ή, -ικόν	Λεττονικά	Ρίγα	Λατς

Λευκορωσσία	Belarus	Λευκορώσσοσ, -ίδα, -ικον	Λευκορωσικά, Ρωσικά	Μινσκ	Λευκορωσικών Ρούβλιν
Λίβανος	Lebanon	Λιβανέζος, -α, -ικον	Αράπικα	Βυρητόσ	Λιβανέζιτζή Λίρα
Λιβερία	Liberia	Λιβεριανός, -ή, -όν	Εγγλέζικα	Μονροβία	Λιβεριανόν Δολλάριον
Λιβύη	Libya	Λιβυανός, -ή, -όν	Αράπικα	Τρίπολη	Λιβυανόν Δηνάριον
Λιθουανία	Lithuania	Λιθουανός, -ή, -όν	Λιθουανικά	Βίλιουσ	Λίτασ
Λίχτεσταιν	Lichtenstein	Λίχτεσταινός, -ή, -ικόν	Γερμανικά	Λίχτεσταιν	Ερβετικών Φράγκον
Λουξεβούρκον	Luxembourg	Λουξεβουρτζ'ιανός, -ή, -ικόν	Γερμανικά, Γαλλικά, Λουξεβουρτζ'ιανικά	Λουξεβούρκον	Ευρώ
Μαδαγασκάρη	Madagascar	Μαδαγασκαρέζος, -α, -ικον	Μαλαγασικά, Εγγλέζικα, Γαλλικά	Ανταναναρίβον	Αριάριν
Μαλαισία	Malaysia	Μαλαισιανός, -ή, -όν	Μαλαισιανά	Κουάλλα Λουμπούρ	Ρίνγκιτ
Μαλάουι	Malawi	Μαλαουιέζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα	Λιλλόνγκουε	Κουάτσαν
Μαρβίεσ	Maldives	Μαρβιέζος, -α, -ικον	Ντιβέχιν	Μάλεν	Ρουφίγια
Μάλι	Mali	Μαλιέζος, -α, -ικον	Γαλλικά	Μπαμάκον	Αφρικάνικον Φράγκον
Μάλτα/Μάρτα	Malta	Μαλ-/Μαρτέζος, -α, -ικον	Μαλ-/Μαρτέζικα, Εγγλέζικα	Βαλέττα	Ευρώ
Μαρόκκον	Morocco	Μαροτζ'ινός, -ή, -όν	Αράπικα	Ραμπάτ	Μαροτζ'ινόν Δηνάριον
Μαυρίτζος	Mauritius	Μαυριτζ'ινός, -ή, -όν	Εγγλέζικα, Γαλλικά	Ππορτ Λουί	Μαυριτζ'ινόν Ρούππιν
Μαυριτανία	Mauritania	Μαυριτανός, -ή, -όν	Αράπικα, Γαλλικά	Νουακτσ'όττ	Ουγκίγια
Μαυρόβουνοσ	Montenegro	Μαυροβουνί'οσ, -σ'α, -σ'ον	Μαυροβουνί'οσ	Πονγκόρτσα	Ευρώ
Μεξικόν	Mexico	Μεξικάνοσ, -α, -ικον	Ισπανικά	Πόλη του Μεξικού	Πέσον
Μικρονησ'ά	Micronesia	Μικρονησ'ώττησ, -ισσα, -ικον	-	-	-
Μογγολία	Mongolia	Μογγολέζοσ, -α, -ικον	Μογγολέζικα	Ουλάν Πατόρ	Τεγκρεγκ
Μοζαμπιτζ'ή	Mozambique	Μοζαμπιτζ'ιέζοσ, -α, -ικον	Πορτογαλλέζικα	Μαπούττο	Μετικάλ
Μολδαβία, Μορδαβία	Moldavia	Μολ-/Μορδαβόσ, -έζα, -έζικον	Μορδαβέζικα	Τσ'ισ'ιάνου	Λέου (πλ. Λέι)
Μονακόν	Monaco	Μονατζ'ιέζοσ, -α, -ικον	Γαλλικά	Μονακόν	Ευρώ
Μυανμάρ	Burma	Μιανμαρέζοσ, -α, -ικον	Βιρμινικά	Νάι Πι Τάου	Κυάτ
Ναμίμπια	Namibia	Ναμιμπιανός, -ή, -όν	Εγγλέζικα	Γουίντχούκ	Ναμιμπιανόν Δολλάριον
Ναουρού	Nauru	Ναουρεζοσ, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα, Ναουρεζικά	-	Αστροαλέζικον Δολλάριον
Νέα Ζηλαντία	New Zealand	Νέοζηλαντόσ, -ή, -ικόν	Εγγλέζικα, Μαορί	Γουέλλικκτον	Νεοζηλαντικόν Δολλάριον
Νέα Καληδονία	New Caledonia	Νεοκαληδονόσ, ή, -ικόν	Γαλλικά	Νουμέα	Φράγκον
Νεπάλ	Nepal	Νεπαλέζοσ, -α, -ικον	Νεπαλέζικα	Κατμαντού	Νεπαλέζικον Ρούππιν
Νησ'ά Μάρσ'άλ	Marshall Islands	Μαρσ'αλέζοσ, -α, -ικον	Μαρσ'αλέζικα, Εγγλέζικα	Ματζ'ούρον	Αμερικάνικον Δολλάριον
Νησ'ά Σολομώντα	Solomon Islands	Σολομεντονησ'ώττησ, -ισσα, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα	Χονιάρα	Δολλάριον των Νησ'ών του Σολομώντα
Νίγηρασ	Niger	Νιγηρέζοσ, -α, -ικον	Γαλλικά, Χάουσα	Νιαμεί	Ανατολικόν Αφρικάνικον Φράγκον
Νιγηρία	Nigeria	Νιγηριανός, -ή, -όν	Εγγλέζικα	Αμπούτζ'α	Νιγηριανόν Νάιραν
Νικαράγουα	Nicaragua	Νικαραγουέζοσ, -α, -ικον	Ισπανικά	Μαναγουά	Κόρδοπα
Νιουέ		Νιουέζοσ, -α, -ικον	Νιουέζικα, Εγγλέζικα	Αλόφι	Νεοζηλαντικόν Δολλάριον
Νορβηγία	Norway	Νορβηγόσ, -ίδα, -ικόν	Νορβηγικά	Όσλο	Νορβιγιτζ'ή Κορώνα
Νότιοσ Αφριτζ'ή	South Africa	Νοτιοαφρικανόσ, -ή, -ικον	Αφρικάνανσ, Εγγλέζικα, Ζουλού, Κκόσσα, Σουατί, Ντεμπελλέ, Βόρκα Σόττο, Νοτια Σόττο, Τσόγκα, Τσουάνα, Βέντα	Κκέπ Ττάουν, Πρετόρια, Μπλουμφοστέιν	Ραντ
Νότια Κορέα	South Korea	Νοτιοκορεάτησ, -ισσα, -ικον	Κορεάτικα	Σεούλ	Γουόν

Ολλαντία	Netherlands	Ολλαντός, -ίδα, -κόν	Ολλαντικά, Φριζικά	Αμστερντάμ	Ευρώ
Ομάν	Oman	Ομανός, -ή, -όν	Αράπικα	Μουσκάτ	Ριάλ
Οντούρα	Honduras	Οντουρέζος, -α, -ικον	Ισπανικά	Τιγουσιγκάλα	Λεμπίρα
Ουαλία	Wales	Ουαλός, -ή, -ικόν	Εγγλέζικα, Ουαλικά	Κάρντιφ	Εγγλέζιτη Λίρα
Ουγγαρία	Hungary	Ουγγαρέζος, -α, -ικον	Ουγγαρέζικα	Βουδαπέστη	Φόριντ
Ουγκάντα	Uganda	Ουγκαντέζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα, Σουαχίλι	Καμπάλα	Ουγκαντέζικον Σελίνιν
Ουζβεκιστάν	Uzbekistan	Ουζβεκιστανός, -ή, -ικόν	Ουζβεκιστάνικα	Τασκέντ	Ουζβεκιστάνικα Σομ
Ουκρανία	Ukraine	Ουκρανός, -ή, -ικόν	Ουκρανικά	Τζ'ιέβον	Γρίβναν
Ουρουγουάη	Uruguay	Ουρουγουανός, -ή, -ικόν	Ισπανικά	Μοντεβιδέον	Ουρουγουαιανικόν Πέσον
Πακιστάν	Pakistan	Πακιστανός, -ή, -ικόν	Ούρντου	Καράσ'ιν	Πακιστάνικον Ρούπιν
Παναμάς	Panama	Παναμέζος, -ά, -ικον	Ισπανικά	Πόλη του Παναμά	Παλμπόα, Αμερικάνικον Δολλάριον
Παπούα Νέα Γουινέα	Papua New Guinea	Παπουανός, -ή, -ικόν	Εγγλέζικα, Χίρι Μότου, Ττοκ Ππισίν	Ππόρτ Μορέσμπι	Παπουανή Κίνα
Παραγουάη	Paraguay	Παραγουανός, -ή, -ικόν	Ισπανικά, Γκουαράνι	Ασουσιόν	Γκουαράνιν
Περου	Peru	Περουβιανός, -ή, -ικόμ	Ισπανικά, Κκέτσ'ουα	Λίμα	Νέον Σολ
Πολωνία	Poland	Πολωνός, -ή, -ικόν	Πολωνικά	Βαρσοβία	Ζλόττιν
Πορτογαλλία	Portugal	Πορτογαλλέζος, -α, -ικον	Πορτογαλλέζικα	Λισσαβώνα	Ευρώ
Πουέρτο Ρίκο	Puerto Rico	Πουερτορικανός, -ή, -ικόν	Ισπανικά, Εγγλέζικα	Άης Γιάννης	Αμερικάνικον Δολλάριον
Ππαλάου	Palau	Ππαλαουέζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα, Ππαλάου	Μελεκέοκ	Αμερικάνικον Δολλάριον
Πράσινο Ακρωτήριο	Cape Verde	Πρασινοακρωτηριανός, -ή -ικόν	Πορτογαλλέζικα	Πράια	Εσκούδον του Πράσινου Ακρωτηρίου
Παχάμες	Bahamas	Παχαμέζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα	Νασσάου	Παχαμέζικον Δολλάριον
Παχραιίν	Bahrain	Παχραιινέζος, -α, -ικον	Αράπικα	Μανάμα	Παχραιινέζικον Δηνάριον
Πανγκλατέσ'	Bangladesh	Πανγκλατεσ'ανός, -ή, -ικόν	Πεγκάλι	Ντάκκα	Τάκκα
Παρπάντος	Barbados	Παρπαντανός, -ή, -όν	Εγγλέζικα	Μπρίσ'ττανούν	Παρπαντανόν Δολλάριον
Πελιζ	Beliz	Πελιζός, -ή, -ικόν	Εγγλέζικα	Πελμοπνάν	Πελιζικόν Δολλάριον
Ποτσουάνα	Botswana	Ποτσοανέζος	Γαλλικά	Πόρτο-Νόβον	Αφρικάνικον Φράγκον
Πουρτζ'ίνα Φάσο	Burkina Faso	Πουρτζ'ινός, -ή, -όν	Γαλλικά	Ουάγκαντούγκου	»»»
Πουρούντιν	Burundi	Πουρουντινέζος, -α, -ικον	Κιρουντί, Γαλλικά, Σουχίλι	Πουζουμπούρα	Πουρουντιανέζικον Φράγκον
Πουτάν	Bhutan	Πουτανέζος, -α, -ικον	Ντζόκκα	Ττιμπού	Νγκουλτρούν
Προυνεί	Brunei	Προυνειέζος, -α, -ικον	Μαλαισιανά	Μπαντάρ Σέρι Μπεγκαβάν	Προυνειέζικον Δολλάριον
Ρουάντα	Rwanda	Ρουαντανός, -ή, -ικόν	Κκινγιανβάντα, Εγγλέζικα, Γαλλικά	Γκιγκάλιν	Ρουαντανικόν Φράγκον
Ρουμανία	Romania	Ρουμάνος, -α, -ικόν	Ρουμανικά	Βουκουρέστ'ιν	Λέου (πλ. Λέι)
Ρωσσία	Russia	Ρώσος, -ίδα, -ικόν	Ρώσικα	Μόσκα	Ρούβλιν
Σαμόα	Samoa	Σαμοανός, -ή, -ικόν	Σαμοανικά, Εγγλέζικα	Αππία	Ττάλλα
Σάο Τόμε τζ'αι Πρισσιπέ	Sao Tome and Principe	Σαστομέζος, -α, -ικον	Πορτογαλλέζικα	Σάο Τομέ	Ντόμπρα
Σαουδιτζ'ή Αραπία	Saudi Arabia	Σαουδάραπας, -ισσα, -ικον	Αράπικα	Ριαττ	Ριάλ
Σενεγάλη	Senegal	Σενεγαλλέζος, -α, -ικον	Γαλλικά	Ντακάρ	Αφρικάνικον Φράγκον
Σερβία	Serbia	Σέρβος, -α, -ικόν	Σέρβικα	Βελιγράν	Σερβικόν Δηνάριον
Σεϋχέλλες	Seychellless	Σεϋχέλλεζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα, Γαλλικά, Σεϋχελλέζικα	Βιχτόρια	Σεϋχελλέζικον Δολλάριον
Σιγκαπούρη	Singapore	Σιγκαπούρέζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα, Μανταρινικά, Τταμίλ,	Σιγκαπούρη	Σιγκαπούρικον Δολλάριον

			Μαλαισιανά		
Σιέρα Λεόνε	Siera Leone	Σιέρολεονέζος, -α, - ικόν	Εγγλέζικα	Φρίπταουν	Λεόνε
Σκόπια	F.Y.R.O.M.	Σκοπιανός, -ή, -όν	Σκοπιανά (Βουρκάρικα)	Σκόπια	Δενάριον
Σκωτία	Scotland	Σκωτζ'έζος, -α, ικόν	Εγγλέζικα, Σκότς, Σκωτσ'έζικα Γκαελικά	Εδιβούρκον	Εγγλέζιτζ'η Λίρα
Σλοβακία	Slovakia	Σλοβάκος, -α, -ικόν	Σλοβακικά	Πρατισλάβα	Ευρώ
Σλοβενία	Slovenia	Σλοβένος, -α, ικόν	Σλοβενικά	Λγιουπλιάνα	Ευρώ
Σομαλία	Somalia	Σομαλέζος, -α, -ικόν	Σομαλέζικα, Ιταλικά	Μογκαντί'ου	Σομαλέζικον Σελίνιν
Σουαζιλάντη	Swaziland	Σουαζιλαντός, -ή, - ικόν	Σισβάττιν, Εγγλέζικα	Λομπάνα, Παμπάνε	Λιλαγκένιν
Σουδάν	Sudan	Σουδανός, -ή, ικόν	Αράπικα	Χαρτούμ	Σουδανέζιτζ'η Λίρα
Σουηδία	Sweden	Σουηδέζος, -α, -ικόν	Σουηδέζικα	Στοχχόλμη	Ευρώ
Σουρινάμ	Suriname	Σουριναμέζος, -α, - ικόν	Ολλαντικά	Παραμαρίπον	Σουριναμέζικον Δολλάριον
Σ'ρι Λάγκα	Sri Lanka	Σ'ριλαγκέζος, -α, -ικόν	Σιχχάλα, Τταμίλ	Σ'ρι Τζ'αγιαβαρτεναπούρα- Κκόττε	Σ'ριλαγκέζικον Ρούππιν
Συρία	Syria	Σύριος, -α, -ακόν	Αράπικα	Δαμασκός	Συριατζ'η Λίρα
Τουρζά	Turkey	Τούρκος, Τουρκάλλα, -Τούρτζ'ικόν	Τούρτζ'ικα	Άγκυρα	Τούρτζ'ικη Λίρα
Τταιβάν	Taiwan	Τταιβανός, -ή, -ικόν	Μανταρινικά	Τταππεί	Τταιβανέρικον Δολλάριον
Τταιλάντη	Thailand	Τταιλαντός, -ή, -ικόν	Τταιλαντικά	Παγκόκκ	Μπαχτ
Τταζανία	Tanzania	Τταζανός, -ή, -ικόν	Εγγλέζικα, Σουαχίλι	Ντοντόμα	Τταζανικόν Σελίνιν
Ττατζ'ικιστάν	Tajikistan	Ττατζ'ικιστανός, -ή, - ικόν	Ττατζ'ικιστανικά	Ντουσάμπε	Σομόνιν
Ττόγκον	Tongo	Ττογκανός, -ή, -ικόν	Γαλλικά	Λομέ	Ανατολικόν Αφρικάνικον Φράγκον
Ττόγκα	Tonga	Ττογκανός, -ή, -ικόν	Εγγλέζικα, Ττογκανικά	Νούκου-αλόφα	Πά'ανγκά
Ττουβαλού	Tuvalu	Ττουβαλέζος, -α, ικόν	Ττουβαλέζικα, Εγγλέζικα	Φουναουττιν	Ττουβαλέζικον Δολλάριον
Ττουρκμενιστάν	Turkmenistan	Ττουρκμανός, -ή, -ικόν	Ττουρκενικά	Ασ'γκαμπάττ	Ττουρκενικον Μανάτ
Ττρινιτάτ τζ'α Ττοπάγκο	Trinidad and Tobago	Ττριντιτομπαγκέζος, - α, -ικόν	Εγγλέζικα	Λιμάνιν της Ισπανίας	Ττριντιτομπαγκέζικον Δολλάριον
Τσεχία	Czech Republic	Τσεχός, -α, -ικόν	Τσεχικά	Πράγα	Τσεχική Κορώνα
Τυνησία	Tunisia	Τυνήσιος, -α, -ακόν	Αράπικα, Γαλλικά	Τυνίδα	Τυνιασικόν Δηνάριον
Τσ'αντ	Chad	Τσ'αντέζος, -α, -ικόν	Αράπικα, Γαλλικά	Ντζ'αμένα	Αφρικάνικον Φράγκον
Τζ'αμάικκα	Jamaica	Τζ'αμαϊκκανός, -ή, -όν	Εγγλέζικα	Κκίγκστον	Τζ'αμαϊκκανόν Δολλάριον
Τζ'ιμπουττιν	Djibouti	Τζ'ιμπουττέζος, -α, - ικόν	Αράπικα, Γαλλικά	Τζ'ιμπουττιν	Φράγκον
Τζ'εντροαφρικάνιτζ'η Δημοκρατία	Republic of Central Africa	Τζ'εντροαφρικανός, - ή, -ικόν	Παγκί	Σαγκό, Γαλλικά	Φράγκον
Τζ'ένυα	Kenya	Τζ'ενυάτης, -ισσα, - ικόν	Ναϊρόμπιν	Εγγλέζικα, Σουαχίλι, Μπαντού	Τζ'ενυάτικον Σελίνιν
Τζ'ίνα	China	Τζ'ινέζος, -α, -ικόν	Πετζ'ίνον	Μανταρινικά	Ρεμμιμπιν
Τζ'ιργισία	Kyrgystan	Τζ'ιργισιανός, -ή, -όν	Μπισ'κκέκ	Τζ'ιργισιανά, Ρωσικά	Σομ
Τζ'ιριμπάττιν	Kirimbati	Τζ'ιριμπαττινός, -ή, -όν	Ταρούσα	Εγγλέζικα	Τζ'ιριμπαττινόν Δολλάριον
Τζ'ύπρος	Cyprus	Τζ'υπραίος, -α, -ακόν	Χώρα	Καλαμαρίστικα, Τούρτζ'ικα	Ευρώ
Φιλιππίνες	Philippines	Φιλιπινέζος, -α, -ικόν	Μανίλλα	Εγγλέζικα, Φιλιπινέζικα	Φιλιπινέζικον Πέσον
Φιλαντία	Finland	Φιλαντός, -έζα, -ικόν	Χελσίκκι	Φιλαντικά	Ευρώ
Φιτζ'ι	Fiji	Φιτζ'ιανός, -ή, -όν	Σούβα	Εγγλέζικα, Μπάου Φιτζ'ιανό, Ιντοσάνικα	Φιτζ'ιανόν Δολλάριον
Χιλή	Chile	Χιλιανός, -ή, -όν	Σαντιάγο δε Τσ'ίλε	Ισπανικά	Χιλιανόν Πέσον
Ωτζ'εανία	Oceania	Οτζ'εανιανός, -ή, -όν	-	-	-

\* When the -ικόν ending is added and the tone mark shifts to the 3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable.

# **Chapter 30: The Passive: Imperfect – Παθητική Φωνή:** **Παρατατικός**

## **30.1 The Imperfect and Forming the Imperfect**

In order to change passive form verbs into the Imperfect is a lot simpler than the Aorist. It is very regular simple and has only a couple of irregular verbs which will be a relief for anyone who has been studying Cypriot this far! Remember the Imperfect refers to an act that took place over a period of time in the past.

The summed up rule for forming the Passive Aorist is as follows:

**Prefix 'ε-' \* + Verb + Suffix + Tone mark change (3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable)**  
**Προθήση 'ε-'\* + Ρήμαν + Κατάληξη + Αλλαγή τόνου (πρόπαρληγουσα)**

\* Unless the Verb already starts with a vowel!

## **30.2 1<sup>st</sup> Category**

Simply replace –μαι with –μουν!

### **I. –(εύκου)μαι -> -(εύκου)μούν**

Φερεπειν

Γυρεύκουμαι -> ε- + γυρεύκου + -μουν -> **εγυρεύκουμουν**  
Κόφκουμαι -> ε- + κόφκου + -μουν -> **εκόφκουμουν**

### **II. –(ννου)μαι -> (ννου)μουν**

Φερεπειν

Αππώννουμαι -> ε- + αππώννου + -μουν -> **αππώννουμουν**  
Πκιάννουμαι -> ε- + πκιάννου + -μουν -> **επκιάννουμουν**  
Φτύννουμαι -> ε- + φτύννου + -μουν -> **εφτύννουμουν**  
Σβήννουμαι -> ε- + σβήννου + -μουν -> **εσβήννουμουν**

### **III. –(θου)μαι -> -(θου)μουν**

Φερεπειν

Κλώθουμαι -> ε- + κλώθου + -μουν -> **εκλώθουμουν**  
Πλάθουμαι -> ε- + πλάθου + -μουν -> **επλάθουμουν**

### **IV. –(ζου)μαι -> -(ζου)μουν**

Drop the –ζουμαι and add the prefix ε- and the suffix –στηκα. Tone mark on the 3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable.

Φερεπειν

Βελονιάζουμαι -> ε- + βελονιάζου + -στηκα -> **εβελονιάζουμουν**  
ανεμιζουμαι -> ε- + ανεμιζου + -στηκα -> **ανεμιζουμουν**  
Θκιακλύζουμαι -> ε- + θκιακλύζου + -στηκα -> **εθκιακλύζουμουν**  
στοιβάζουμαι -> ε- + στοιβάζου + -στηκα -> **εστοιβάζουμουν**  
κρούζουμαι -> ε- + κρούζου + -στηκα -> **εκρούζουμουν**

### **V. –(ρνου)μαι -> -(ρνου)μουν**

Σπέρνουμαι -> **εσπέρνουμουν**  
Παίρνουμαι -> **επάρνουμουν**  
Χτέρνουμαι -> **εχτάρνουμουν**  
Δέρνουμαι -> **εδέρνουμουν**  
Συρνούμαι -> **εσύρνουμουν**

### **VI. –(ίσκου)μαι -> -(ίσκου)μουν**

Φερεπειν

**Κρινίσκουμαι -> εκρίνουμουν**  
Πικρανίσκουμαι -> **επικρανίσκουμουν**  
Πλατυνίσκουμαι -> **επλατυνίσκουμουν**  
Πλυννίσκουμαι -> **επλυννίσκουμουν**  
Σκληρινίσκουμαι -> **εσκληρινίσκουμουν**  
**Δροσυνίσκουμα -> εδροσύζουμουν**  
Πολλυνίσκουμαι -> **επολλυνίσκουμουν**

Χλιανίσκουμαι -> εχλιανίσκου**μουν**  
Ψιλιανίσκουμαι -> εψιλιανίσκου**μουν**  
Πληθυνίσκουμαι -> επληθυνίσκου**μουν**  
**Βρίσκουμαι (to be located) -> εβρέθουμουν**  
Βόσ'ουμαι -> εβόσ'ου**μουν**

#### **VII –(σου)μαι/-(σου)μαι -> (σου)μουν/(σου)μουν**

##### Φερεπειν

Θκιαλλάσσομαι -> ε- + θκιαλλάσσο + -μουν -> **εθκιαλλάσσομουν**  
Τάσσομαι -> ε- + τάσσο + -μουν -> **ετάσσομουν**  
Κατατάσσομαι -> ε- + κατατάσσο + -μουν -> **εκατατάσσομουν**

#### **VIII. –άρουμαι -> αρίσκουμουν**

Drop the **-ουμαι** and add the prefix ε- and the suffix -ήστηκα. Tone mark on the 3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable.

##### Φερεπειν

Ποζάρουμαι -> ε- + ποζαρ + -ίσκουμουν -> **εποζαρίσκουμουν**  
Πασάρουμαι -> ε- + πασαρ + -ίσκουμουν -> **επασαρίσκουμουν**  
Τσ'εκάρουμαι -> ε- + τσ'εκαρ + -ίσκουμουν -> **ετσ'εκαρίσκουμουν**

#### **IX. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs**

Λαλούμαι -> ελαλούμουν  
τρώνουμαι -> ετρώουμουν  
κλαίουμαι -> εκλαίουμουν  
φταίуμαι -> εφταίуμουν  
αρέσκουμαι -> αρέσκουμουν  
βέχχουμαι -> εβέχχουμουν  
ρέμπουμαι -> ερέμπουμουν  
χιέλουμαι -> εχιέλουμουν  
πέμπουμαι -> επέμπουμουν  
μνύουμαι -> εμνύουμουν  
σμίуμαι -> εσμίуμουν  
βάλλουμαι -> εβάλλουμουν  
βαστάγνυμαι -> εβαστάγνυμουν  
βρέχουμαι -> εβρέχουμουν  
θέλουμαι -> εθέλουμουν  
πονουμαι -> επονούμουν  
λύουμαι -> ελύουμουν  
ξύуμαι -> εξύуμουν  
καταλαβαίνουμαι -> εκαταλαβαίνουμουν  
θαρούμαι -> εθαρούμουν  
θωρούμαι -> εθωρούμουν  
γράφουμαι -> εγράφουμουν  
στέκουμαι -> εστέκουμουν  
ρήγνυμαι -> ερήγνυμουν

##### Exceptions

Αρκώ has no passive. However κωλιуύμαι (to be delayed) -> εκωλιуύμουν can be used instead.

#### **30.3 2<sup>nd</sup> Category**

ούμαι -> ούμουν  
(γι)ούμαι -> λγιούμουν

φιλούμαι -> ε- + φιλ + -λιуύμουν -> **εφιλιуύμουν**  
τσιμпоύμαι -> ε- + τσιμп + -ούμουν -> **ετσιμпоούμουν**  
καταλιуύμαι -> ε- + καταλ + -ούμουν -> **εκαταλιуύμουν**  
πολιуύμαι -> ε- + πολυ + -ούμουν -> **επολυούμουν**

#### **30.4 Deponent Verbs**

This class of verbs is made up by verbs who have a passive form but an active meaning. In addition they can only be found in a passive-active form, meaning that they can only be found in this form and no other unlike for example the verbs above.

##### Φερεπειν

Φαίνουμαι -> εφαινουμουν  
γινίσκουμαι -> εγινίσκουμουν  
γένουμαι -> εγένουμουν  
έρκουμαι -> έρκουμουν

θαρκούμαι -> εθαρκούμουν  
 χαρεύκουμαι - εχαρεύκουμουν  
 παινιούμαι -> επαινιούμουν  
 εύκουμαι -> ευκούμουν  
 καταρκούμαι -> εκαταρκούμουν  
 ρέουμαι -> ερέουμουν  
 σωτζ'ούμαι -> εσωτζ'ούμουν  
 σ'αίρουμαι -> εσ'αίρουμουν  
 αναπαύκουμαι -> αναπαύκουμουν  
 ανεκαλγιούμαι -> ανακαλγιούμουν  
 πολευταιρόνουμαι -> επολευταιρώνουμουν  
 ποταυρίζουμαι -> ποταυρίζουμουν  
 θκιαεύκουμαι -> εθκιαενεύκουμουν  
 ξηλοίζουμαι -> εξηλοίζουμουν  
 καταμιτώννουμαι -> εκαταμιτώννουμουν  
 περιπκοιούμαι -> επεριπκοιούμουν  
 συνγκάκουμαι -> εσύνγκακούμουν  
 συνογλείφουμαι -> εσυνογλείφουμουν  
 παφαίνουμαι -> εποφαίνουμουν  
 ποκάθουμαι -> εποκάθουμουν  
 όρτζ'ουμαι -> ορτζ'ούμουν  
 πετάσσομαι -> επετάσσομουν  
**τζ'οιμούμαι -> ετζ'οιμούμουν**  
**μιμούμαι -> εμιμούμουν**  
 συνοπλάσκιομαι -> εσυνοπλάσκιομουν  
**θυμούμαι -> εθυμούμουν**  
 σκέφτομαι -> εσκέφτομουν

### 30.5 Conjugation of the Imperfect

All the formation of the Imperfect above produced the First Person Singular in the Imperfect. In order to conjugate the verb according to the person and the number you must change the final **-α** to the endings below just like with the Aorist Tense.

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
 Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
 Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
 Εγώνι \_\_\_ **-ουμουν** \_\_\_\_\_ Εμείς \_\_\_ **-ούμαστον/ούμεθα\***  
 Εσούνι \_\_\_ **-εσουν** \_\_\_\_\_ Εσείς \_\_\_ **-ούσαστον**  
 Τούτος \_\_\_ **-ετουν** \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτοι \_\_\_ **-ουνταν/ούντασιν**  
 Τούτη \_\_\_ **-ετουν** \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτες \_\_\_ **-ουνταν/ούντασιν**  
 Τούτον \_\_\_ **-ετουν** \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτα \_\_\_ **-ουνταν/ούντασιν**

\*formal

#### Note:

**K + εσουν/ετουν -> κιέσουν**  
 Κόφκουμουν -> εκόφκεισουν, εκόφκειτουν

**Π + -ουμουν/εσουν/ετουν κτλ -> πκι + -ουμουν/έσουν/έτουν κτλ**  
 Απαύουμαι -> απαυιούμουν, απαυιέσουν, απαυιέτουν, απαυιούμαστον κτλ.

**M + εσουν/ετουν -> άσουν**  
 Ετζ'οιμουμουν -> ετζ'οιμάσουν, ετζ'οιμάτουν

#### Παράδειγμα

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
 Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
 Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
 Εγώνι \_\_\_ εφαινουμουν \_\_\_\_\_ Εμείς \_\_\_ εφαινούμαστον/εφαινούμεθα  
 Εσούνι \_\_\_ εφαινεσουν \_\_\_\_\_ Εσείς \_\_\_ εφαινούσαστον  
 Τούτος \_\_\_ εφαινετουν \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτοι \_\_\_ εφαινούντασιν/εφαινονταν  
 Τούτη \_\_\_ εφαινετουν \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτες \_\_\_ εφαινούντασιν/εφαινονταν  
 Τούτον \_\_\_ εφαινετουν \_\_\_\_\_ Τούτα \_\_\_ εφαινούντασιν/εφαινονταν

#### Note

The tone mark is always placed on the third to last syllable.

### 30.6 Sentences in the Passive

Forming sentences in the passive can be straightforward.

Εξυπνούσα ειστές εφτά η ώρα τζ'αι εσάζουμουν να πάω ειστήν δουλγειάν μου.  
 I woke up at 7 o'clock and got ready to go to work.

Εσ'επάζουμον γιάντα ήτουν κρυάδα.

I covered myself/I pulled the blankets on top of me because it's cold.

Επασ'ήγισκα τζ'αι εξυάζουμον να δώ πόσα κιλά εγινίσκουμον.

I've gained weight and I weighted myself to see how many kilos I gained.

### 30.7 Ασκήεις

Change the following verbs into the Imperfect and conjugate them.

Απώννουμαι  
Κατσαφλώννουμαι  
Σουβλίζουμαι  
Παντρεύκουμαι  
Παιδεύκουμαι  
Θάφκουμαι  
Κόφκουμαι  
Καρτζ'ιλατούμαι  
Πλυνίσκουμαι  
Γιανίσκουμαι  
Κόφκουμαι

# **Chapter 31: The Passive: Present and Present Continuous Subjunctive – Παθητική Φωνή: Ποσταχτιζή τζ'αι Ενεστώτα τζ'αι Ενεστώτα Θκιαρκάς**

## **31.1 When to use the Subjunctive Present Tense**

As I stated in previous chapters the Present Subjunctive can be used in dependent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity or statements that are contrary to present facts. In Greek Cypriot the subjunctive is used with specific particles which makes it easier to know when to use it. Therefore:

1. για να (μην) = in order (not) to
2. αν, τζ'αν, έστω τζ'αν = if, even if, even if.
3. (Ρήμαν) + να + (ρήμαν) = Verb + to + Verb (Verb + Infinitive)
4. να μην = not (negative for subjunctive)
5. μην = don't \*
6. ατζ'α πεις να = it looks likely that...
7. παρά να = rather than
8. σαννα τζ'αι = it looks like/as if (Only with Subjunctive Present Continuous)

\* This is the imperative's negative form. More on this in upcoming chapters.

### **Note**

In the subjunctive all the weak personal pronouns are placed right after the above particles!

## **31.1 Forming the Passive Present Subjunctive**

### **1<sup>st</sup> Category**

#### **I. -ύκουμαι/-φκουμαι -> -εφτώ**

Drop the **-ύκουμαι/-φκουμαι** endings and add the suffix **-εφτώ**.

#### Φερειπειν

Δουλεύκουμαι -> δουλε + -φτώ -> δουλε**φτώ**  
Γυρεύκουμαι -> γυρε + -φτώ -> γυρε**φτώ**  
Κουρσεύκουμαι -> κουρσε + -φτώ -> κουρσε**φτώ**

#### Irregularity

Κόφκουμαι -> κοπώ

#### **II. -ννουμαι**

#### **-ώννουμαι/-ήννουμαι/ -> -θώ**

Drop the **-ννουμαι** and add the suffix **-θώ**.

#### Φερειπειν

Αναμώννουμαι -> αναμώ + -θώ -> αναμω**θώ** (since there already is a vowel prefix the ε- is **not** added)  
Αππώννουμαι -> αππώ + -θώ -> αππω**θώ**  
Κατσαφαλώννουμαι -> κατσαφαλώ + -θώ -> εκατσαφαλω**θώ**  
Στήννουμαι -> στή + -θώ -> εστη**θώ**

#### **-άννουμαι/-ύννουμαι -> -στώ**

#### Φερειπειν

Πκιάννουμαι -> πκιά + -στώ -> πκια**στώ**  
Φτύννουμαι -> φτύ + -στώ -> φτυ**στώ**

#### Irregularities

αφήννουμαι -> αφεθώ  
σβήννουμαι -> σβήστώ  
δηννουμαι -> δηθώ  
ξηχάννουμαι -> εξιστώ  
Πίννουμαι -> πκιωθώ  
Σβήννουμαι -> σβηστώ

#### **III. -θουμαι -> στώ**

Drop the **-θουμαι** and add the suffix **-στώ**.

Φερεπειν

Κλώθουμαι -> κλώ + -στώ -> κλω**στώ**  
Πλάθουμαι -> πλά + -στώ -> πλα**στώ**

Irregularity

Πλώθουμαι -> πλω**θώ**

**IV. -ζουμαι -> στώ**

Drop the **-ζουμαι** and add the suffix **-στώ**.

Φερεπειν

Βελονιάζουμαι -> βελονιά + -στηκα -> βελονια**στώ**  
ανεμίζουμαι -> ανεμί + -στηκα -> ανεμι**στώ**  
θκιακλύζουμαι -> θκιακλύ + -στηκα -> θκιακλυ**στώ**  
στοιβάζουμαι -> στοιβά + -στηκα -> στοιβα**στώ**  
κρούζουμαι -> κρού + -στηκα -> κρου**στώ**

**V. -ρνουμαι -> -ρτώ**

Σπέρνουμαι -> σπαρ**τώ**  
Παίρνουμαι -> παρ**τώ**  
Χτέρνουμαι -> χταρ**τώ**  
Δέρνουμαι -> δερ**τώ**  
Συρνουμαι -> συρ**τώ**

**VI. -ισκουμαι**

Very few verbs exist in this category because of their passive connotation and they are all irregular.

Φερεπειν

Κρινίσκουμαι -> κριθώ  
Πικρανίσκουμαι -> πικραθθώ  
Πλατυνίσκουμαι -> πλατύνω  
Πλυυνίσκουμαι -> πλυθθώ  
Σκληρινίσκουμαι -> σκληρίνω  
Δροσυνίσκουμα -> δροσουστώ  
Πολλυνίσκουμαι -> πολλίνω  
Χλιανίσκουμαι -> χλιαθθώ  
Ψιλιανίσκουμαι -> ψιλιγιαστώ  
Πληθυνίσκουμαι -> πληθθυιστώ  
Βρίσκουμαι (**to be located**) -> βρεθώ  
Βόσ'ουμαι -> βοσ'ήθώ

**VII -άσσομαι/-σομαι -> χτώ**

Drop the **-σσω/-σω** and add the suffix **-χτώ**.

Φερεπειν

Θκιαλλάσσομαι -> θκιαλλά + -χτώ -> θκιαλλα**χτώ**  
Τάσσομαι -> τά + -χτώ -> τα**χτώ**  
Κατατάσσομαι -> κατατά + -χτώ -> κατατα**χτώ**

**VIII. -άρουμαι -> στώ**

Drop the **-ουμαι** and the suffix **-στώ**.

Φερεπειν

Ποζάρουμαι -> ποζάρ + -στώ -> ποζαρι**στώ**  
Πασάρουμαι -> πασάρ + -στώ -> πασαρι**στώ**  
Τσ'εκκάρουμαι -> τσ'εκκάρ + -στώ -> τσ'εκκαρι**στώ**

**IX. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs**

Λαλούμαι -> ειπωθώ  
τρώουμαι -> φαηθώ  
κλαίουμαι -> κλαφτώ

φταίωμαι -> φταιχτώ  
 αρέσκωμαι -> αρεστώ  
 βέχχωμαι -> βεχτώ  
 ρέμπωμαι -> ρέμπω  
 χιέλωμαι -> χιεληθώ  
 πέμπωμαι -> πεφτώ  
 μνύωμαι -> μνυθώ  
 σμίουμαι -> σμιχτώ  
 βάλλωμαι -> εβαρτώ  
 βαστάγωμαι -> βασταχτώ  
 βρέχωμαι -> βρέχτώ  
 θέλωμαι -> θεληθώ  
 πονώμαι -> πονηθώ  
 λύωμαι -> λυθώ  
 ξύωμαι -> ξυστώ  
 καταλαβαίνωμαι -> καταλαβηστώ  
 θαρούμαι -> θαρηθώ  
 θωρούμαι -> θωρηθώ  
 άφτωμαι -> αφτηθώ  
 γράφω -> γραφτώ  
 στέκω -> σταθώ  
 ρήγνω -> ρήψω

#### Exceptions

Αρκώ has no passive. However κωλγιόμαι (to be delayed) -> κωλγιηθώ can be used instead.

### **31.3 2<sup>nd</sup> Category**

-ούμαι -> ηθώ  
 -λγιούμα/λούμαι -> -ληθώ

φιλούμαι -> φι + -ληθώ -> φιληθώ  
 τσιμπούμαι -> τσιμπ + -ηθώ -> τσιμπηθώ  
 καλαγιούμαι -> καταλ + -ηθώ -> καταληθώ  
 πολγιούμαι -> που + -ηθώ -> πουληθώ

#### Irregular

Χαλούμαι -> εχαλαστώ  
 Διούμαι -> δωθώ  
 κουγκούμαι -> κουτζ'ηθώ  
 πυρκολούμαι -> πυρκοληστώ  
 πελλεκούμαι -> πελλετζ'ηθώ  
 βασκιούμαι -> βαστηθώ  
 ασπούμαι -> ασπηθώ

### **31.4 Deponent Verbs**

This class of verbs is made up by verbs who have a passive form but an active meaning. In addition they can only be found in a passive-active form, meaning that they can only be found in this form and no other unlike for example the verbs above.

#### Φερειπέιν

Φαίνωμαι -> φανώ  
 γινίσκωμαι -> γινώ  
 γένωμαι -> γενώ  
 έρκωμαι -> έρτω  
 θαρκούμαι -> θαρώ  
 χαρεύωμαι -> χαρευτώ  
 παινιόμαι -> παινεθώ  
 εύκωμαι -> ευτζ'ηθώ  
 καταρκούμαι -> καταραστώ  
 ρέωμαι -> ρεχτώ  
 σωτζ'ούμαι -> σωτζ'ηθώ  
 σ'αίρωμαι -> χαρώ  
 αναπαύωμαι -> αναπαυτώ  
 ανεκαλγιόμαι -> ανακαλגיעστώ  
 πολευταιρόνωμαι -> πολευταιρεθώ  
 ποταυρίζωμαι -> ποταυρηστώ  
 θκιαεύωμαι -> θκιαευτώ  
 Ξηλοΐζωμαι -> Ξηλοΐστώ  
 καταμιτώννωμαι -> καταμιπηθώ  
 περιπκοιόμαι -> περιπκοιηθώ  
 συνγκάκωμαι -> συνγκαιυτώ  
 συνογλείρωμαι -> συνογλειφτώ

ποφάινουμαι -> ποφανῶ  
 ποκάθουμαι -> ποκάθω  
 ὀρτίζουμαι -> ὀρτίζῃθῶ  
 πετάσσομαι -> πεταχτῶ  
 τζ'οιμούμαι -> τζ'οιμηθῶ  
 μιμούμαι -> μιμηθῶ  
 συνοπλάσκουμαι -> συνοπλαστῶ  
**θυμούμαι -> θυμηθῶ**  
 σκέφτουμαι -> σκεφτῶ

### 31.5 Conjugation of the Passive Subjunctive Present Tense

All the formation of the Passive Subjunctive Present Tense above produced the First Person Singular. In order to conjugate the verb according to the person and the number you must change the final **-α** to the endings below just like with the Imperfect Tense.

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
 Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
 Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb  
 Εγὼνι **-ῶ** Εμεῖς **-οῦμεν**  
 Εσοῦνι **-εῖς** Εσεῖς **-εῖτε**  
 Τούτος **-εἰ** Τούτοι **-οὖν/οῦσιν**  
 Τούτη **-εἰ** Τούτες **-οὖν/οῦσιν**  
 Τούτον **-εἰ** Τούτα **-οὖν/οῦσιν**

Φερεῖναι  
 ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
 Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
 Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb  
 Εγὼνι πεταχτῶ Εμεῖς πεταχτούμεν  
 Εσοῦνι πεταχτεῖς Εσεῖς πεταχτείτε  
 Τούτος πεταχτεῖ Τούτοι πεταχτοῦν/πεταχτούσιν  
 Τούτη πεταχτεῖ Τούτες πεταχτοῦν/πεταχτούσιν  
 Τούτον πεταχτεῖ Τούτα πεταχτοῦν/πεταχτούσιν

**Note:** The tone mark is always placed on the third to last syllable excluding the shorter version of the 3rd person plural.

### 31.6 Sentences in the Passive Present Subjunctive

Forming sentences in the passive can be straightforward.

Ξυπνήα εἰστέε εφτά η ώρα για να σασιῶ να πάω εἰσπὴν δουλγειάν μου.  
 I wake up at 7 o'clock in order to get ready to go to work.

Ἔστω τζ'αι αν σ'επασῶ πάλε ἐνει κρυάδα.  
 Even if I cover myself/Even if I pull the blankets on top of me it's still cold.

Πασ'ηνίσκω τζ'αι για να δῶ πόσα κιλά εγίνικα πρέπει να ζυασῶ.  
 I'm gaining weight and in order to see how many kilos I gained I weigh myself

### 31.7 Forming the Passive Present Continuous Subjunctive

The **Passive Present Continuous Subjunctive** is very straightforward because it **is identical to the Subjunctive Present Tense!**

Πρέπει να ξυπνώ εἰστέε εφτά η ώρα για να σάζουμαι να πααίννω εἰσπὴν δουλγειάν μου.  
 I must keep on waking up at 7 o'clock in order to keep on getting/to get ready to go to work.

Ἔστω τζ'αν σ'επάζουμαι πάλε ἐνει κρυάδα.  
 Even if I keep on covering myself/Even if I keep pulling the blankets on top of me it's still cold.

Πασ'ηνίσκω τζ'αι για να δῶ πόσα κιλά εγίνικα πρέπει να ζυάζουμαι.  
 I'm gaining weight and in order to see how many kilos I gain I must keep on weighting myself to see

### 31.8 Ασκήεις

Change the following verbs into the Passive Subjunctive Present Tense and conjugate them.

Απώννουμαι  
 Κατσαφαλώννουμαι  
 Σουβλίζουμαι  
 Παντρεύκουμαι  
 Παιδεύκουμαι  
 Θάφκουμαι  
 Κόφκουμαι  
 Καρτζ'ιλατούμαι  
 Πλυνίσκουμαι  
 Γιανίσκουμαι  
 Κόφκουμαι

## **Chapter 33: The Passive: Aorist, Imperfect and Future Subjunctive – Παθητική Φωνή: Αόριστος, Παρατατικός τζ'αι Μέλλοντας Ποταχτιτζ'ης**

The Passive Subjunctive Aorist and Imperfect are tenses typically used in dependent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity in the past or statements that are contrary to past facts and of course involving verbs in the passive form. When to use it the sentence in Greekcyriot is the same as all subjunctives.

### **33.1 When to use the Aorist and Imperfect Subjunctive**

In Greekcyriot the subjunctive is used with specific particles which makes it easier to know when to use it. Therefore:

1. για να (μεν) = in order (not) to
2. αν, τζ'αν, έστω τζ'αν = if, even if, even if.
3. (Ρήμαν) + να + (ρήμαν) = Verb + to + Verb (Verb + Infinitie)
4. να μεν = not (negative for subjunctive)
5. μεν = don't \*
6. ατζ'α νείς να = it looks likely that...
7. παρά να = rather than
8. σαννα τζ'αι = it looks like/as if (Only with Subjunctive Imperfect)
9. ήτρουν να = it was supposed to (emphasis on the contradiction of what was supposed to happen with what actually happened)

\* This is the imperative's negative form. More on this in upcoming chapters.

### **Note**

In the subjunctive all the weak personal pronouns are placed right after the above particles!

### **33.2 Forming the Subjunctive Aorist**

Forming the Passive Subjunctive Aorist is very straightforward because like in the active voice there is only a periphrastic way to form it rather than actual verb forms. Firstly you need to use the aorist or imperfect of verbs that can take για να, για να μεν, να the particles above and then use the subjunctive present tense form of verbs. This applies to all the verbs in all the categories. The tense is used to emphasise the undertake of an action in the past when used with word particles that carry the subjunctive.

The summed up rule for forming the Subjunctive Aorist is as follows:

**Verb (Imperfect or Aorist)+ Subjunctive Particle + Subjunctive Present Tense  
Ρήμαν + Σύνδεζμος Ποταχτικής + Ενεστώτας Ποταχτικής**

#### Φερεπειν

Ήτρουν να χαρτωθώ μιτσ'ης.  
I was supposed to get engaged young.

Έπρεπεν να έρτω έσσο να κάτσω λλιον για να ξαποστάσω.  
I had to come back home to sit down a bit (to relax) in order to rest.

Έν ιμπορούσα να θυμηθώ τα νέα.  
I couldn't remember the news.

Έν εκανούσεν το νερόν για να ηλυθθώ.  
There was not enough water in order for me to wash.

### **33.3 Forming the Subjunctive Imperfect**

Forming the Subjunctive Imperfect is very straightforward because like the Aorist Subjunctive there is only a periphrastic way to form it. Firstly you need to use the imperfect of verbs that can take για να, για να μεν, να the particles above and then use the subjunctive aorist form of verbs. The tense is used to emphasise the continuation of an action in the past when used with word particles that carry the subjunctive.

**Verb (Imperfect or Aorist)+ Subjunctive Particle + Imperfect  
Ρήμαν (Παρατατικός ή Αόριστος)+ Σύνδεζμος Ποταχτικής + Παρατατικός**

#### Φερεπειν

Ήτρουν να εχαρτώνουμουν μιτσ'ης.  
I was supposed to be getting engaged young.

Έπρεπεν να έρκουμουν έσσο, να εκαθήσκουμουν λλιον τζ'αι υστερόττερα να ξασαντακώσω την δουλειάν.  
I had to keep coming back home, to sit around for some time (relax) and then afterwards to recommence work/go back to work.

Έν ιμπορούσεν να εθυμάτουν τα ονόματα ούλλων μέστην τάξην.

She couldn't keep remembering the names of everybody in the class.

Ἐν εἰκονοῦσεν το νερόν για να ἐπλυνίσκουμου  
There was not enough water in order for me to keep washing.

### 33.4 Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Tense

Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Tense is very straightforward because like the Aorist and Imperfect Subjunctive there is only a periphrastic way to form it. In this case you need to use a new set of the particles which are εἰς'έννα, μακάρι να, σαν + ρήμαν, ὡσπου να and then use the present subjunctive form of the verb. This applies to all the verbs in all the categories. This tense can be used with independent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity in the future.

#### Subjunctive Particle + Subjunctive Present Tense Σύνδεσμος Ποταχτικής + Ποταχτική Ενεστώτα

1. εἰς'έννα = supposed to/going to
2. μακάρι να = I wish that/I hope that...
3. σαν + ρήμαν = it will be better if
4. ὡσπου να (... + Μέλλοντας) = until (... + Future)
5. ἰσ'άλλα να = I hope that/I wish that...(associated with bad-wishing)

#### Φερειπείν

**Μακάρι να** θυμηθεῖς γύρισημέρης.  
I wish you will remember tomorrow.

**Εἰς'έννα** ἀπρωθεῖ το μωρόν που τα λεγόμενα του.  
The kid was going to start behaving badly with what he was saying (with his encouragement).

**Σαν** το σκεφτεῖς πριν πάεις.  
It will be better if you think about it before you go.

**Ὦσπου να** ἔρτει που την δουλειάν, ἐννά φκεῖ η ψυσή μου.  
Until he comes back from work, I will run out of patience.

**Ἰσ'άλλα να** κατασαφάλλωθεῖς!  
I hope you fall down!

### 33.5 Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Continuous

Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Continuous like above is very simple because like previously there is only a periphrastic way to form it rather than actual verb forms. Firstly you need to use the the particles εἰς'έννα, μακάρι να, σαν + ρήμαν, ὡσπου να above and then use the present continuous subjunctive form of the verb. This applies to all the verbs in all the categories. This tense can be used with independent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity in the future with a continuation to the action.

#### Subjunctive Particle + Subjunctive Present Continuous Σύνδεσμος Ποταχτικής + Ποταχτική Ενεστώτα Διαρκείας

1. εἰς'έννα = supposed to/going to
2. μακάρι να = I wish that/I hope that...
3. σαν + ρήμαν = it will be better if
4. ὡσπου να (... + Μέλλοντας Ἐκταρκάς) = until (... + Future Continuous)
5. ἰσ'άλλα να = I hope that/I wish that...

#### Φερειπείν

**Μακάρι να** θυμηθάσε πάντα το ὄνομαν μου.  
I wish you will remember tomorrow.

**Εἰς'έννα** ἀπρώννεται το μωρόν που τα λεγόμενα του.  
The kid will start behaving badly with what he is saying (with his encouragement).

**Σαν** το σκέφτεσαι πριν παίνεις.  
It will be better if you think about it (every time) before you go to work.

**Ὦσπου να** ἔρκεται που την δουλειάν, ἐννά φκαίννει η ψυσή μου.  
Until the time he will be coming back from work, I will be running out of patience.

**Ἰσ'άλλα να** κατασαφάλλώννεσαι!  
I hope you will always be falling down!

### 33.6 Forming the Future Subjunctive Aorist

Forming the Future Subjunctive Aorist is very straightforward because like the Aorist Subjunctive there is only a periphrastic way to form it rather than actual verb forms. Firstly you need to use the particles μακάρι να, μακάρι να...τζαι να μεν... and then use the Aorist form of

verbs. This applies to all the verbs in all the categories. This tense can be used with independent clauses to express wishes or hopes with a reference to a past action.

### **Subjunctive Participle + Subjunctive Aorist** **Σύνδεσμος Ποταχτικής + Αόριστος**

1. μακάρι να = I wish that/I hope that...
2. μακάρι να...τζ'αι να μεν... = I hope that/I wish that...and did not
3. ισ'αλλα να μεν = I hope that you don't/I wish that you don't...

#### Φερειπειν

**Μακάρι να** εθυμήθηκες.  
I hope that you have remembered me.

**Μακάρι να** μεν απώθηκεν το μωρόν με τα λεγόμενα του.  
I hope that the kid hasn't behaved badly with his sayings (with his encouragement).

**Μακάρι να το εσκεπτηκες πριν πάεις.**  
I hope that you thought about it before you go.

**Ίσ'αλλα να** εκατσαφαλλώθεις.  
I hope you have fallen down!

### **33.7 Forming the Future Subjunctive Imperfect**

Forming the Imperfect subjunctive is very straightforward because like the Aorist Subjunctive there is only a periphrastic way to form it rather than actual verb forms. Firstly you need to take εἰς'εννα, μακάρι να, σαν + ρήμαν, ὡσπου να the particles above and then use the imperfect form of verbs. This applies to all the verbs in all the categories. This tense can be used with independent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity in a hypothetical situation or concerning something that you hope had happened in the past.

### **Subjunctive Participle + Imperfect** **Σύνδεσμος Ποταχτικής + Παρατατικός**

1. εἰς'εννα = supposed to/going to
2. μακάρι να = I wish that/I hope that...
3. σαν + ρήμαν = it would have been better if...
4. ὡσπου να = until
5. ισ'αλλα να = I hope that/I wish that...

#### Φερειπειν

**Μακάρι να** εθυμάσουν.  
I wish you had remembered.

**Εἰς'εννα** απώννεται το μωρόν που τα λεγόμενα του.  
The kid was going to start behaving badly with what he was saying (with his encouragement).

**Σαν** το εσκεπτεσουν πριν πάεις.  
It would have been better if you had think about it before you went.

**Ὦσπου να** έρκετον που την δουλειάν, εννά έφκαινεν η ψυσή μου.  
Until he had came back from work, I would have run out of patience.

**Ίσ'αλλα να** εκατσαφαλλώννεσουν!  
I hope you had fallen down!

### **33.8 Ασκήεις**

33.8.1. Translate the following sentences in the Subjunctive Present, Present Continuous, Aorist and Imperfect.

I run in order to come school.  
I keep coming back home to get the books before I leave.  
I'm running in order for me not to be beaten!  
I want to come in Cyprus.  
Rather than be judged, I'd rather judge!  
Even if you get angry nothing will happen.  
If you converse with him.  
I must sit.  
In order for you to come you must remember it.  
I wanted to be thanked you.

33.8.2. Translate the following sentences in the Future Subjunctive Present, Present Continuous and Imperfect.

I wish that you would come.

I would have married if but I do not want to.  
It would have been better if I took a walk.  
Until I come to school, I will be very late.  
I wish that you will remind me.

33.8.3. Translate the following sentences in the Future Subjunctive Aorist.

I hope that you are taking care of yourself.  
I wish that you would hang out with me.  
I wish you would come.

## **Chapter 34: Basic Phrases & Vocabulary: Food, Drinks, Plants, Fruit, Trees and Animals**

Cyprus comparatively with other islands around the world is quite small however Cyprus boasts a vast biodiversity of fauna and flora because of its varying climate regions ranging from the relatively wet and sunny western and mountainous regions of Cyprus to the drier and sun-scorched regions in the east. This has created distinct regions within this small islands that are affected by different climatic conditions. In the same way its topography, with its Troodos and Pentadaktylos mountains and the Karpasia peninsula, has created rather isolated regions which benefited in the creation of numerous indigenous plants and animals ranging from Cypriot vultures in the North-western regions to midget donkeys along the Karpasia peninsula and camels in the southeast; from drought resistant plants and trees in the eastern regions to dense pine tree forests on Troodos mountain.

### **34.1 Τα Χτηνά - The animals**

Τζέινον τζ'ικάτω ήντα χτηνόν έναι?  
Μα φαίνεσται μου πως έν...

What is that animal over there?  
I think it is...

Πτερινός = Rooster  
Όρνιθα = Chicken  
Γάρος = Donkey  
Μούλα = Mule  
Άππαρος = Horse  
Κάμηλος = Camel  
Κούελλα = Sheep  
Κατσέλλα = Cow  
Αίγια = Goat  
Ρίφιν = Goatlet  
Σ'οίρος = Pig  
Λόττα = Female Pig  
Σ'ίριν = Piglet  
Κουνέλλιν = Rabbit  
Σ'ύλλος = Dog  
Κάττα = Cat  
Πουλλίν = Bird  
Πεζούιν = Pigeon  
Περτίτζ'ιν = Chukar  
Σ'ήνα = Goose  
Γάλος = Turkey  
Παπήρα = Duck  
Όρνίας = Eagle  
Γύπας = Vulture  
Φραγκολίνα = Black Francolin  
Κουκκουφκιάος = Owl  
Στρούθος = Sparrow  
Σ'ελιόνιν = Swallow  
(Δίπλο)Σ'αχίνιν = Hawk  
Γεράτζ'ιν = Hawk  
Τζ'ικλα = Song Thrush  
Τζ'ικλογέρακος = Song Thrush Hawk  
Λαός = Hare  
Αγρινόν = Mufflon  
Φάσα = Wild pigeon  
Μπεκάτσα = Woodcock  
Μουγιοανούιν = Reed Warbler  
Νεραλλιν = Common Sandpiper  
Μελλισσοφάος = Bee-eater  
Σαρσέλλιν = Teal  
Θαλασσονέρουππος = Kingfisher  
Τρασ'ήλα = Skylark  
Ανγκαθθοπόντικας = Wild Mouse  
Ποντίτζ'ιν = Mouse  
Ποντίκα = Rat  
Μούγια = Fly  
Σκνίπα/Κουνούπιν = Mosquito  
Αλιζάυρα = Troodos Lizard  
Σ'ελεντρούνα = Lizard  
Σ'ελώνα = Turtle  
Κουρκουτάς = Sling-tailed Agama  
Κκατσ'όσ'οιρος = Porcupine  
Πιρπιστρέλλος = Bat  
Ακκανομούττας/Χαμολγίος = Chameleon  
Τσιριπίλλα = Cockroach

Φίιν = Snake  
Αλουπός = Fox  
Βυζάστρα = Schneiders Skink  
Μισάρός = Turkish Gecko  
Σαίττα = Montpellier Snake  
Φίνα = Blunt-nosed Viper  
Φλαμίγκο = Flamingo  
Ελέφαντας = Elephant  
Λιοντάριν = Lion  
Στρουθοκάμηλος = Ostrich  
Ιπποπόταμος = Hippopotamus  
Αρκούος = Bear  
Πίθηκος = Ape  
Μαϊμούνα = Monkey  
Ελάφιν = Deer  
Λεοπάρταλη = Leopard  
Τίγρης = Tiger

### 34.2 Τα φρούτα, τα φκιάρα τζ'αι τα Δεντρά

Ήντα πουν τζ'είνον το φκιάρον/δεντρόν/φρούτον;  
Μα φαίνεσται μου πως έν...

What plant/tree/fruit is that over there?  
I think it is...

το φκιάρον = the plant  
το δεντρόν = the tree  
η λεμονιά/οξινιά = the lemon tree  
το όξινον = the lemon  
η ελγιά = the olive tree  
η ελγιά = the olive  
η ροβκιά/ροφκιά = the pomegrane tree  
το ρόβιν = the pomegrane  
η πορτοκαλιγιά = the orange tree  
το πορτοκάλιν = the orange  
η τζ'ιτρομηλιγιά = the yellow apple tree  
το τζ'ιτρόμηλον = the yellow apple  
η μανταρινιά = the tangerine tree  
το μανταρινιν = the tangerine  
η ροδατζ'ινιά = the peach tree  
το ροδάτζ'ινον = the peach  
η συτζ'ιά = the fig tree  
το σύκον = the fig  
η αππιθκιά = the pear tree  
το αππιιν = the pear  
η καριθκιά = the chestnut tree  
το καρύν = the chestnut  
η αθασ'ά = the almond tree  
το αθάσιν = the almond  
η μηλιγιά = the apple tree  
το μήλον = the apple  
η μπαναλιά = the banana tree  
η μπανάνα = the banana  
η κκερατζ'ιά = the cherry tree  
το κκεράτζ'ιν = the cherry  
το κλιμσαν = the vine  
το σταφίλιν = the grape  
το αχτινίιν = the kiwi  
η φινιτζ'ιά = the palm tree  
το πέυκον = the pine tree  
το τζ'υπαρίσιν = the cypress tree  
η πομιλορκά = the tomato plant  
το πομιλόριν = the tomato  
η τρανταφυλιγιά = the rose bush  
το τραντάφυλλον = the rose  
η αγγουρκά = the cucumber plant  
το αγγούριν = the cucumber  
η πατάτα = the potatoe plant  
η πατάτα = the potatoe  
η καρπουζ'ιά = the watermelon plant  
η παττίχα = the watermelon  
η πεπονιά = the melon plant  
το πεπόνιν = the melon  
το λουλλούιν = the flower  
η μαρκαρίτα = the daisy

ο κρίνος = the lilly  
το γιασουμίν = the jasmine  
η παπαρούνα = the poppy  
η τζ'υκλάνιμον = the cyclamen  
το μιτσικόρηον = the narcissus  
το τσαρτελλούιν = the  
το σ'υλλούιν = the

### 34.3 Τα Φαγιά τζ'αι τα Ποτά - Food and Drinks

Parallel to its fauna and flora Cyprus has a very rich and big cuisine for its small size. Its cuisine is a unique mix of Greek, Turkish, Lebanese, Italian and French cuisine since it is inhabited by people from all these backgrounds and the island was ruled or settled by the corresponding nations.

Ήντα φαίν/λάχανον/κρίας έν τούτον;  
Τούτον έν...

What food/vegetable/meat is this?  
I think it is...

Το κρίας = the meat  
Το σ'οιρινόν = the pork  
Το αρνίν = the lamb  
Το βοδινόν = the beef  
Το ρίφιν = the goat meat  
Το κοτόπουλλον = the chicken meat  
Το λουκάνικον = the sausage  
Ο καράολος = the snail  
Το χταπόιν = the octopus  
Το ψάριν = the fish  
Ο τόνος = the tuna  
Το καλαμάριν = the calamari  
Η τσαρτέλλα = the sardine  
Η σουπικιά = the cuttlefish  
Το παρπούιν = red mullet  
Το λαβράτζ'ιν = sea bass  
Η τσιππούρα = the gilt-head bream  
Ο κείμας = the grinded meat  
Ο παστουμάς = a sausage similar to pastrami  
Η σουβλα = souvla  
Το σουβλάτζ'ιν = the souvlaki  
Ο γύρος = the kebab  
Η λούντζα = salted pork  
Το κοκορέτσιν = kokoretsin  
Η σ'εφταλιιά = sheftalia  
Η τσαμαρέλλα = tsamarella  
Η ζαλατίνα = the zalatine  
Τα αφέλιγια = the afelia  
Ο παβάς = the tanvas  
Τα σουτζουκάτζ'ια = the soutzoukakia  
Μακαρόνια του Φούρνου = the makaronia tou fournou (pasta with grinded meat and crème)  
Κουπέπκια = the koupepia (rice, meat wrapped in vine leaves)  
Ο κκιεφτές = minced meatballs  
Ο μουσακάς = the moussakka  
Ο στιφάος = the stew  
Τα λάχανα = the vegetables  
Η σάρτζα = the sauce  
Η ατζ'υνάρα = the artichoke  
Η πάμια = the okra  
Το κουνουπνίν = the cauliflower  
Η πατάτα = the potato  
Το πομλόριν = the tomato  
Το βαζάνιν = the aubergine  
Το κολότζ'ιν = a type of gourd  
Η γλυστιρία = the summer purslane  
Το γκραμπνίν = the cabbage  
Το μαρούλλιν = the lettuce  
Το κεμμίν = the onion  
Το πιζέλιν = the peas  
Το ρεβύθιν = the chickpea  
Το φασόλιν = the black-eyed beans  
Το καππάριν = the capers  
Τ ακουτσ'ά = the fava beans  
Το ξυάτον = the pickled items  
Η πίκλα = the pickle  
Η μούγκρα = the pickled cauliflower

Φασόλγια γιαγνί = beans with tomato sauce  
 Ο σκόρτος = the garlic  
 Ο σίταρος = the corn  
 Η σπαροπούλλα = the pop-corn  
 Η πιπερά = the pepper  
 Η σαλάτα = the salad  
 Η χωρκάπιτζη σαλάτα = the village salad  
 Η ταρμουςαλάτα = the fish roe dip  
 Η σκορταλιά = the skordalia (potato puree with garlic fried fish)  
 Τα όσπρια = the legume  
 Το πιζέλι = the pea  
 Η ελιγιά = the olive  
 Το κριθάρι = the barley  
 Το σπάριν = the wheat  
 Το ψουμίν = the bread  
 Η φραντζόλλα = the baggette  
 Το κρουασάν = the croissant  
 Το παξιμάδι = the dried bread  
 Η πίττα = the pitta bread  
 Το πελάφι/πουρκούρι = the pelafi  
 Η τασή = the tahini  
 Το τζατζιτζίν = the tzantziki  
 Το τυρίν = the cheese  
 Το χαλλούμι = the halloumi  
 Η αναρή = the anari  
 Η φέττα = the feta  
 Το τζεφαλοτύρι = the kefalotyri  
 Το αϊράνι = the ayran  
 Η μυζήθρα = the myzithra  
 Το γιαούρτιν (το στρατζιστόν) = the (thick) yoghurt  
 Το αφοκολεμονον = soup with egg and lemon  
 Οι φατζές = the lentice  
 Τα κουτσά = the giant beans  
 Η ψαρόσουππα = the fish soup  
 Ο τραχανάς = fermented grain with yoghurt  
 Η σούππα τραχανά = the soup of the above  
 Η μαίριτσα = the mageiritsa  
 Το τριαντάφυλλον = rose-taste milk  
 Η κουμανταρία = the commandaria  
 Η ζιβανία = the zivania  
 Το ούζον = the ouzon  
 Η βότκα = the vodka  
 Το ουϊσκιν = the whisky  
 Το τζ'υπραϊκον ηράντι = the Cypriot brandy  
 Το τσιππουρον = the tsipouro  
 Το ρατζίν = the raki  
 Η κοκα-κόλα = the coke-cola  
 Η πέψι = the pepsi-cola  
 Η σέβενανπ = the seven-up  
 Η σπράιτ = the sprite  
 Το νερόν = the water  
 Ο μεζές = all small dishes  
 Τα γλυτζιστικά = the deserts  
 Τα λυξιά = the junk food/sweets (any food with little nutritional value)  
 Ο ηπακλαβάς = the baglava  
 Τα δάχτυλα = the fingers  
 Το καττιμέριν = the katimeri  
 Οι βλαούνες = the vliouna  
 Ο κουραπιές = the kourabiedes  
 Ο λουκκουμάς = the loukoumades  
 Το λουκκούμι = the loukoumi  
 Τα γλυκά του κουταλιού = the sweets of the spoon (referring to fruit pieces boiled and served with honey, similar to marmelade)  
 Το καρυδάκι του κουταλιού = the sweet chestnut  
 Το τζ'ιτρόμηλον του κουταλιού = the sweet yellow apple  
 Η βασιλόπιττα = the vasilopita  
 Το τσουρέκι = the tsoureki  
 Το κουλούρι = the koulouri  
 Τα κουλουρούθκια = the kouloyrakia  
 Μελλομακάρουνα = the melomakarouna  
 Το ριζόγαλον = the rizogalo (rice and milk)  
 Ο βούτηρος = the butter  
 Η μαρμελάα = the marmelade  
 Το γάλαν = the milk  
 Το τσάιν = the tea  
 Ο χυμός = the juice  
 Η καπήρα = the toast

## **Chapter 35: Verbs – Compound Tenses (1): Παρατζ'είμενος, τζ'αι Περουντέλικος**

Compound Tenses are specific Tenses which use auxiliary verbs in order to be formed. In English there are a few Tenses like this like Past and Present Perfect. In both cases the auxiliary verb is of course 'have' which is accompanied with the past participle of a verb. Eg. I have been, I had been. Compound Tenses in Greekcyriot work in more or less the same way. In this Chapter will shall be examining the Past and Present Perfect in Greekcyriot.

### **35.1 When to use and how to form the Present Perfect (Παρατζ'είμενος)**

The Present Perfect in Greekcyriot is used when we are referring to actions that happened in the past and have finished in the past. It shows that you have done something in the past and at the time of speaking, the action is completed. Like the Aorist a common word particle that it is used with this tense is 'πιλέ' meaning 'already'. However this tense is not used with virtually no other particle referring to the past. As a result this tense is perhaps the least used in Greekcyriot since the Aorist is preferred instead.

Its formation is very simple since it uses the same auxiliary verb as English does, 'to have', 'έχω' with the third person aorist subjunctive. Therefore:

**Verb 'to have' + Subjunctive Aorist 3<sup>rd</sup> Person**  
**Ρήμαν 'έχω' + Ποταχτική Αορίστου 3<sup>ου</sup> Πρόσωπον**

Φερεπειν

**Έχω πάει** ειστήν εκκλησίαν **πιλέ**.  
I have already been to the church.

**Έσ'εις μαειρέψει** το φαίν.  
You have cooked the meal.

**Έσ'ει πλύνει** τα πικάτα **πιλέ**.  
He/she/it has washed the dishes.

**Έχομεν κάτσει τζ'αι παλιγιά** ειστήν Σκάλαν.  
We have already lived before in Larnaca.

**Έσ'ετε τραουήσει** τα τραούθκια.  
You have sung the songs.

**Έχουσιν/έχουν έρτει** **πιλέ**.  
They have already come.

### **35.2 When to use and how to form the Past Perfect (Περουντέλικος)**

The Past Perfect in Greekcyriot is used when we are referring to actions that happened in the past before another action. Like the Aorist a common word particle that it is used with this tense is 'πιλέ' meaning 'already' and precedes or follows a sentence starting with 'πριν να' (before) or 'ως την ώραν που' (by the time). However this tense is not used with virtually no other particle referring to the past.

Its formation is very simple since it uses the same auxiliary verb as English does, 'to have', 'έχω' in the Aorist with the third person aorist subjunctive. Therefore:

**Aorist of Verb 'to have' + Subjunctive Aorist 3<sup>rd</sup> Person**  
**Αόριστος Ρημάτου 'έχω' + Ποταχτική Αορίστου 3<sup>ου</sup> Πρόσωπου**

Φερεπειν

**Είχα πάει** ειστήν εκκλησίαν **πιλέ, πριν να** έρτω δαμέ.  
I had already been to the church before I came here.

**Είσ'εις μαειρέψει** το φαίν, **ως την ώραν που** ήρτασιν οι ξένοι.  
You had cooked the meal by the time the guests came.

**Είσ'εν** πλυνθεί **πιλέ, πριν να** πάει να ππέσει.  
He/she/it had washed the dishes before she went to bed.

**Είχαμεν πάει** **πιλέ** ειστήν Σκάλαν, **ως την ώραν που** επήγες εσούνη ειστην Χώραν.  
We had already been to Larnaca before you went to Nicosia.

**Είσ'ετε τραουήσει** τα τραούθκια, **πρίν να** αρκινέψουσιν οι χοροί.  
You had sung the songs before the dancing started.

**Είχασιν/είχαν φύει** **πιλέ, ως την ώραν που** εσκόλαες.  
They had already left by the time you got off work.

### 35.3 Ασκήεις

Translate the following sentences.

I have already been to England.

You had not went to school by the time I came back home.

They hadn't studied anything before they went to school.

You (pl) have never been policemen.

We had to thank him before we left.

We haven't run.

I have already told you to stop.

She had not eaten by the time they ate.

I had planted the tree before it rained.

We haven't killed anyone!

We haven't remembered.

We had been compared with many others.

Their fingers had been cut.

You have been thanked.

It had appeared to me that he hadn't come.

## **Chapter 36: Verbs – Compound Tenses (2): Μονομιάς, Ξακολουχιατικός, Συντελεσμένος τζ'αι Ποχαιτικός Μέλλοντας**

In this Chapter we shall be examining the Compound Tenses involving the Future. This includes the Simple Future, Future Continuous and the Future Perfect.

### **36.1 When to use and how to form the Simple Future (Μονομιάς Μέλλοντας)**

The Simple Future in Greekcypriot is used when we are referring to actions that will happen in the future. It is most frequently accompanied with time word particles referring to the future.

Its formation is very simple since it uses the particle 'εννά' meaning 'will' with the subjunctive present tense. Therefore:

#### **Future Participle 'will' + Subjunctive Present Tense Σύνδεζμος Μέλλοντα 'εννά' + Ποταχτική Ενεστώτα**

Φερεπειν

**Εννά πάω** ειστήν εκκλησ'άν αύριον.  
I will go to church tomorrow.

**Εννά μαειρέψεις** το φαίν σε θκυό ώρες.  
You will cook the meal in two hours.

**Εννά πλύνει** τα πκιάτα το δείλις.  
He/she/it will wash the dishes in the afternoon.

**Εννά πάμεν** ειστήν Σκάλαν την άλλην εφτομάν.  
We will go to Larnaca next week.

**Εννά τραουήσετε** τα τραούθκια.  
You will sing the songs.

**Εννά φύει** γύρισημέρις.  
They will leave tomorrow.

**Εννά τον σπιαστώ** άν ξανάρτει.  
I will suspect him if he comes again.

**Εννά συνοπιαστώ** εγιώ μιτά του.  
I will keep him company/converse with him.

**Εννά τ'εκαριστώ** ως γύρισημερος.  
I will have a check up until tomorrow.

**Εννά κατασφαλωθούσιν** έτσι όπως εννά ρτουν.  
They will fall down/get injured the way they are coming.

### **36.2 When to use and how to form the Future Continuous (Ξακολουχιατικός Μέλλοντας)**

The Future Continuous in Greekcypriot is used when we are referring to actions that will happen in the future continuously. It is most frequently accompanied with word particles denoting continuation.

Its formation is very simple since it uses the particle 'εννά' meaning 'will' with the present continuous. Therefore:

#### **Future Participle 'will' + Present Continuous Σύνδεζμος Μέλλοντα 'εννά' + Ενεστώτας Θκιαρκάς.**

Φερεπειν

**Εννά πασίννω** ειστήν εκκλησ'άν κάθαν μέραν.  
I will keep going to church every day.

**Εννά μαειρέυκεις** το φαίν για τρεις ώρες.  
You will be cooking the meal for three hours.

**Εννά πλυνίσκει** τα πκιάτα το δείλις.  
He/she/it will be washing the dishes in the afternoon.

**Εννά πηάινομεν** ειστήν Σκάλαν κάθαν εφτομάν.  
We will keep on going to Larnaca every week.

**Εννά τραουάτε** τα τραούθκια τες νύχτες.  
You will keep singing the songs during the nights.

**Εννά φεύκει που το πρωϊν.**  
He will keep leaving every morning.

**Εννά τον σπιάζουμαι κάθαν βολάν που εννά έρκεται.**  
I will be suspecting him every time he will come here.

**Εννά συνοπλάσκουμαι** εγιώ μιτά του.  
I will be keeping him company/conversing with him.

**Εννά τ'εκακρίζουμαι κάθαν ημέραν.**  
I will be having a check up every day.

**Εννά κατασαφαλώννουνται** έτσι όπως **εννά έρκουνται.**  
They will be falling down/getting injured the way they will be coming.

### 36.3 When to use and how to form the Future Perfect (Συντελεσμένος Μέλλοντας)

The Future Perfect in Greekcypriot is used when we are referring to actions that will have already happened in the future before another action takes place. A common word particle that it is used with this tense is 'πιλέ' meaning 'already' and precedes or follows a sentence starting with 'πριν να' (before) or 'ως την ώραν που' (by the time).

Its formation is very simple since it uses the particle 'εννά' meaning 'will' with the Present Perfect. Therefore:

**Future Particle 'will' + Present Perfect**  
**Σύνδεζμος Μέλλοντα 'εννά' + Παρατζ'είμενος**

Φερειπειν

**Εννά χω πάει** ειστήν εκκλησ'άν **πιλέ, πριν να** έρτω δαμέ.  
I will have already been to the church before I come here.

**Εννά σ'εις μαειρέψει** το φαϊν, **ως την ώραν που εννά** ρτουσιν οι ξένοι.  
You will have cooked the meal by the time the guests will come.

**Εννά σ'ει πλύνει** τα πκιάτα, **πριν να** πάει να ππέσει.  
He/she/it will have washed the dishes before she goes to bed.

**Εννά χομεν πάει πιλέ** ειστήν Σκάλαν, **ως την ώραν που** εννά πάεις εσούνη ειστήν Χώραν.  
We will have already been to Larnaca before you will have been to Nicosia.

**Εννά σ'ετε τραουήσει** τα τραούθκια, **πριν να** αρκινέψουσιν οι χοροί.  
You will have sung the songs before the dancing starts.

**Εννά χουσιν/χουν φύει πιλέ, ως την ώραν που** εννά σκολάσεις.  
They will have already left by the time you will get off work.

**Εννά τον σπιάζουμου** αν έρκετου συνεχειαν.  
I will have suspected him if he was coming all the time.

**Εννά συνοπλάσκουμου** εγιώ μιτά του.  
I will have kepted him company/conversed with him.

**Εννά ετσ'εκακρίζουμου** ως γύρισημερος.  
I will have had a check up until tomorrow.

**Εννά εκατασαφαλώννουνταν** έτσι όπως έρκουνταν.  
They will have fallen down/gotten injured the way they were coming.

### 36.4 When to use and how to form the Conditional (Ποχητικός Μέλλοντας)

The Conditional in Greekcypriot is used when we are referring to actions that could have happened usually under certain conditions or which could have happened but haven't because of a change in the conditions. The sentence following or preceding the conditional can be in the conditional if the sentence is totally hypothetical or any other tense referring to a change in the condition.

Its formation is very simple since it uses the particle 'εννά' meaning 'will' with the Imperfect. Therefore:

**Future Particle 'will' + Imperfect**  
**Σύνδεζμος Μέλλοντα 'εννά' + Παρατατικός**

Φερειπειν

**Εννά επήαινα** ειστήν εκκλησ'άν, **πριν να** έρκουμου δαμέ.  
I would go to church before I would come here/ I would have gone to church before I would have come here.

**Εννά εμαίρευκες** το φαϊν, **ως την ώραν που εννά** έρκουνταν οι ξένοι.

You would cook the food until the guests would come/You would have cooked the food until the guests would have come.

**Εννά επλύνισκεν** τα πιάτα, **πριν να** πάεις να πνέσει.  
He/she/it would wash the dishes, before you you go to sleep./ He/she/it would have washed the dishes before you would have gone to sleep.

**Εννά επαίναμεν** ειστήν Σκάλαν, **αλλά** ένει βαομένες οι στράτες.  
We would go to Larnaca but the roads are closed./We would have gone to Larnaca but the road are closed.

**Εννά επραουδούσατε** τα τραούθκια, **πριν να** αρκινεύκαν οι χοροι.  
You would sing the songs, before the dances started. / You would have sung the songs, before the dances had started.

**Εννά εφεύκασιν, άμμαν** έρκεσουν.  
They would leave if you hadn't come./They would have left if you hadn't come.

**Εννά τον εσπιάζουμουν άν εξαναέρκετουν.**  
I would suspect him if he comes again./I would have suspected him if had come again.

**Εννά εσυνοπλασκιάζουμουν** εγιώ μπά του.  
I would keep him company/converse with him./I would have kept him company/conversed with him.

**Εννά ετσ'εκκαρίζουμουν ως γύρισημερος.**  
I would have a check up until tomorrow./I would have had a check up until tomorrow.

**Εννά εκατσαφαλώννονταν** έτσι όπως **εννά έρκουνταν.**  
They would fall down/get injured the way they would be coming./They would have falled down the way they would have been coming.

### 36.5 Negation for Future Tenses

Contrary to what you might assume the Future Tense **does not simply take 'εν'** in the case of a negation. Instead the particle **'εννά' is replaced by the particle 'έθεννα'**. **This particle can go with all the types of future.**

Φερειπειν

**Έθεννα πάω** ειστήν εκκλησ'άν αύριον.  
I will not go to church tomorrow.

**Έθεννα μαειρέψεις** το φαίν **σε** **θκυό ώρες.**  
You will not cook the meal in two hours.

**Έθεννα πλυνίσκει** τα πκιάτα **το** **δειλις.**  
He/she/it will not be washing the dishes in the afternoon.

**Έθεννα πηάινομεν** ειστήν Σκάλαν **κάθαν** **εφτομάν.**  
We will not keep on going to Larnaca every week.

**Έθεννα σ'ετε τραουήσει** τα τραούθκια, **πριν να** αρκινέψουσιν οι χοροι.  
You will not have sung the songs before the dancing starts.

**Έθεννα χουσιν/χουν φύει** **πιλέ, ως την ώραν που** **εννά** σκολάσεις.  
They will not have already left by the time you will get off work.

**Έθεννα επαίνανα** ειστήν εκκλησ'άν, **πριν να** έρκουμουν δαμέ.  
I would not go to church before I came here.

**Έθεννα εμαείρευκες** το φαίν, **ως την ώραν που εννά** έρκουνταν οι ξένοι.  
You would not cook the food until the guests came.

**Έθεννα τον σπιαστώ άν ξανάρτει.**  
I will not suspect him if he comes again.

**Έθεννα συνοπλαστώ** εγιώ μπά του.  
I will not keep him company/converse with him.

**Έθεννα χω τσ'εκκαριστώ ως γύρισημερος.**  
I will not have had a check up until tomorrow.

**Έθεννα κατσαφαλώννονται** έτσι όπως **εννά έρκουνται.**  
They will not keep falling down/getting injured the way they will be coming.

### 36.6 Expressing Expectations and hopes

The future can be used with verbs expressing hopes and expectations without the usage of Subjunctive by adding 'ότι' (that) after the verb and then continuoung with a normal sentence in any of the future cases.

Φερειπειν

Έριζα ότι εννά με είσ'εξ τανήσει.  
I hoped that you will had helped me.

Καρτερώ ότι εννά θικεβάσεις.  
I expect that you will study.

Φοούμαι ότι έθεννα ρτεις.  
I'm afraid that you will not come.

Φαίνεσαι μου ότι έθεννα να κατεβούν ειστήν Λεμεσό.  
It appears to me that they won't come (from the mountains down) to Limassol.

Χαρκούμαι ότι εννά γιάνει τελικά.  
I think he will be healed eventually.

### **36.7 Ασκήεις**

Translate the following sentences.

I will have already been to England.  
You will not had gone to school by the time I come back home.  
They will not had studied anything before they go to school.  
You (pl) will be policemen.  
We will have to thank him before we leave.  
We will run.  
I will not tell you to stop.  
She will not had eaten by the time they eat.  
I will have planted the tree before it rains.  
We will kill you!  
I wouldn't beat you if you were good.  
He would have gone if you went.  
I will marry.  
He will not be watched continuously.  
They will have already come.  
I would have jumped/I would jump if I could.  
You (pl) will not curse them.

## **Chapter 37: Conjunctions/Συδέσμοι**

### **37.1 Conjunctions**

Conjunctions are words which connect two sentences and making texts more fluent. For example connecting a main clause and a subclause.

#### Φερειπειν

Yesterday I went to Nicosia **because** I had a job interview.  
Tomorrow I will go to work **and** after I get off work I will go shopping.

### **37.2 Τζ'αι/τζ'ι = and**

Like many languages the single most common conjunction found is of course 'and' and this in Greekcypriot is 'τζ'αι'. This conjunction is not used at the start of sentences and takes the case carried by the verb affecting the two nouns or pronouns.

Ο Γιώρκος **τζ'αι/τζ'ι** η Μαρία επαντρευτήκαν.  
George **and** Mary got married.

Χιέλω την κουρτέλλαν **τζ'αι/τζ'ι** την πρότσαν.  
I want the knife **and** the fork.

### **37.3 Γιατί/Επειδή/Επειδής/Διότι/Διότις = Because**

Another very common conjunction in Greekcypriot, and as you can see with numerous forms, of course is 'γιατί/επειδής/επειδή/διότις/διότι' all of which mean 'because'. It takes no case.

Πρέπει ναν πολλά εχούμενος **γιατί/επειδής/επειδή/διότις/διότι** έσ'ει πολλά ριάλγια.  
He must be very rich **because** he has a lot of cars.

Επήα έσσο **γιατί/επειδής/επειδή/διότις/διότι** εβαρέθηκα να χωρκογυρίζω.  
I went home **because** I got bored of walking around.

### **37.4 Ώστοι να/ώσπου να = By the time that/Until + phrases**

This conjunction carries the meaning of the english 'until' and takes the subjunctive.

Ώστι να φκώ που το πάνιον κάμε μου έναν καφέν.  
By the I get out of the shower make me a coffee.

Ώσπου να ρτει καρτέρα τον δαμαί.  
Until he comes wait for him here.

### **37.5 Λοιπόν/το λοιπόν**

This word is used mainly at the start of the sentence as a conjunction. It's exact translation can be hard. It's always used after a lot of discussion has already taken place and it is coming to an end. It implies that you have taken a decision or you want to make your self heard. It has no translation in English as far as I know.

Το λοιπόν, εννά κάτσω να θκιεβάσω. Κάμετε ησυχίαν.  
Listen up, I'm going to study. Be quiet!

Λοιπόν, άκου να σου πώ.  
Hey, listen up.

### **37.6 Ή/γιά/είτε = Or**

The conjunctions γιά/είτε/ή mean 'or'.

#### Φερειπειν

Χιέλω τούτον ή τζ'είνον.  
I want this or that.

Πάει ειστό σκολειον γιά ειστό νοσοκομειον.  
He is going to school or to the hospital.

Εσύντησ'εν του Νίκου είτε του Μιχάλη. Εν ιξέρω.  
He spoke to Nicos or Michael. I don't know.

Άθκηεν γιά/ή εμάρανεν;  
Has is blossomed or has its wilt?

### **37.7 Οξά - Or**

The conjunctions 'οξά' means 'or'. This particle is only used in QUESTIONS.

### Φερεπείν

Χιέλεις το τούτον οξά τούτον;  
Do you want this or this?

Πάεις ειστό κρεπωλείον οξά είστον ψουμάν;  
Are you going to the butcher's or to the bakery?

Ζ'είς ειστήν Σκάλαν οξά ειστήν Χώραν;  
Do you live in Larnaca or Nicosia?

### **37.8 Είτε...είτε/γιά...γιά/ή...ή = Either...or**

The conjunctive phrases 'γιά...γιά / ή...ή' means 'either...or'.

### Φερεπείν

Χιέλω ή τούτον ή τζ'είνον.  
I want either this or that.

Πάει γιά ειστό σκολείον γιά ειστό νοσοκομείον.  
He is either going to school or to the hospital.

Πάει είτε σκολείον είτε γυμνάσιον.  
He/she/it is either going to elementary school or highschool.

### **37.9 Ουδεκανού/Ειδεμή/Ειδαλιγώς = Otherwise**

The conjunctions 'ειδεκανού/ειδεμή/ειδαλιγώς all mean 'otherwise'.

### Φερεπείν

Πρέπει να πάω εις την αστυνομίαν ουδεκανού/ειδεμή/ειδαλιγώς εννά μεν πκαστεί ο κλεύτης.  
I must go to the police otherwise the thief will not be caught.

Το φαίν να το κάμει η μάνα μου ουδεκανού/ειδεμή/ειδαλιγώς έθηνναν καλόν.  
The food should be prepared by my mother otherwise it will not taste well.

Το χτήριον αναγκαστικά εννά κατεδαφιστεί ουδεκανού/ειδεμή/ειδαλιγώς εννά πέσει μανιχόν ντου.  
The building must be demolished otherwise it will collapse by itself.

### **37.10 Άντα τζ'αι/Τώμου = (if) As soon as**

This pronoun is also used mainly at the start of the sentence but can also be used as a conjunction.

Άντα τζ'αι/τώμου επήα εσ'άσ'άρεν να τα χώσει.  
As soon as I went he/she rushed to hide them.

Άρκοφες άντα τζ'αι/τώπου πάμεν τζ'αι έν ναιν σαζμένος εννα θυμηθώ.  
Tomorrow at night if as soon as we go he is not ready I will be angry.

Ασκόπηεν ντο να το έβρει άντα τζ'αι/τώπου είπουν ντου πως εχάθην.  
He looked for it in order to find it as soon as I told him that it went missing.

### **37.11 Όνταν/άμμαν = When**

While όνταν/άμμαν mean 'when' these are used with the Present and Future Tenses and the Subjunctive Tenses but not with the Past tenses!

Όνταν/άμμαν με κουρέψει ο παρπέρης πκιωρώννω τον 5 Ευρά.  
When the barber cuts my hair I pay him 5 Euros.

Όνταν/άμμαν πάεις σκολείον εννά μάθεις γράμματα.  
If you go to school you will be educated.

Δώς του τα ριάγια όνταν/άμμαν σου τα ζητήσει.  
Give him the money when he asks for it.

### **37.12A Τότες = When/at that time**

While τότες means 'when' contrary to the conjunctions above this one is only used with Past Tenses and never with Present or Future Tenses.

Τότες που εδούλευκα εις την τράπεζαν επερνούσα καλά.  
When I used to work in the bank the time I spent there was fun/good.

Τότες ἐν εἰσ' ἐν τελεοράσεις τζ'αι τελέφωνα.  
At that time there were no televisions or telephones.

Επήα που λαλείς τότες εἰς τὴν Σκόλαν.  
I went at that time to Larnaca.

### 37.12B Που τότες = Since then

Since τότες is only used with Past Tenses and never with Present or Future Tenses in the form above with time phrases it means 'since' or 'since then'

Που τότες που τον επεστεκκίαιεν ἐν ἐξανόρτεν  
Since he shot him he never came back again.

Που τότες γυμνάζεται τρεῖς βολές τὴν εφτομάν.  
Since then he works out three times a week.

Που τότες ἀρέσκουν ντου τέθκια ἔργα.  
Since then he likes this kind of movies.

### 37.13 Αμμά = But/however

The conjunctions 'αμμά' means 'but'.

Αμμά ἐν ἐκυάρισκεν νὰ θικεβάσει.  
But/however he didn't have the will/he wasn't in the mood for studying.

Εμαίρεψα αμμά ἐν ναιν καλόγευστον.  
I cooked but/however it is not that tasteful.

Εφώναξα του αμμά ἐν ἀγροίτζ'ηεν.  
I called him but/however he did not hear me.

### 37.14 Ἄν/Ἐάν = If Τζ'αι ἀν/τζ'άν = Even if

These conjunctions we have covered before in the chapters concerning the Subjunctive and have thus given numerous examples.

### 37.15A Ἐξοῦ τζ'αι/Γιαυτόν = because of this, therefore, thus, so

These conjunctions are very straightforward. There is slight difference between them. 'Ἐξοῦ τζ'αι' is mostly found in formal registers while 'γιαυτόν' is a bit more casual.

Ἀρέσκου μου τὰ ἀπιθήκια γιαυτόν/ἐξοῦ τζ'αι τρώω τὰ κάθαν ἡμέραν.  
I like pears therefore/thus/for this reason etc. I eat them every day.

Ἐππεεν τζ'αι ἔσπαεν τὸ πόιν του γιαυτόν τζ'αι ἐν εἰς τὸ νοσοκομεῖον.  
He fell down and broke his leg that's why/as a result, for this reason etc. he is in the hospital.

Ἐσ'εἰς ὅτι θέλει γιαυτόν πέ μου ἴνταμπου θέλεις.  
There's everything you could ever want so tell me what you want.

### 37.15B Για τούτον τον λόγον = As a result, for this reason, that's why

This is again a very straightforward conjunction which has a similar meaning as the ones above but it is a bit more emphatic on the following sentence being a reason.

Ἀρέσκου μου τὰ ἀπιθήκια για τούτον τον λόγον τζ'αι τρώω τὰ κάθαν ἡμέραν.  
I like pears for this reason I eat them every day.

Ἐππεεν τζ'αι ἔσπαεν τὸ πόιν του για τούτον τον λόγον ἐν εἰς τὸ νοσοκομεῖον.  
He fell down and broke his leg that's why/as a result/for this reason he is in the hospital.

### 37.16 Εἰς τὴν περίπτωση που/Ἐτσι τζ'αι/Ἄμπα τζ'αι' = In (the) case that

'Εἰς τὴν περίπτωση που' is a bit formal and neutral in its meaning but 'ἔτσι τζ'αι' and 'ἄμπα τζ'αι' have a slight connotation of something bad or annoying will happen. Note that this conjunction takes the SUBJUNCTIVE. Compare:

Εἰς τὴν περίπτωση που τὸ δόμαν χαλάσει ἐννα ἡρέπει νὰ τὸ σάσομεν.  
In case that the roof breaks down we must repair it.

Ἐτσι τζ'αι χαλάσει τὸ δόμαν ἐννὰ πᾶω νὰ ἐβρω τοὺς χριστάδες τζ'αι ἐννα τοὺς πᾶω νὰ μου δώκουν πίσω τὰ ριάλγια μου.  
In case that the roof breaks down I will track down the builders and I will demand my money back.

'Ἄμπα τζ'αι' is always used within sentences. Otherwise it is a negation for the imperative.

Φοάτε άμπα τζ'αι σπάσει κανέναν σ'έριν.  
He's afraid in case of he breaks a leg.

Ρωτά άμπα τζ'αι μάθει τίποτε.  
He's asking around in case he learns something.

### 37.17 Οξόν = Unless

Another simple conjunction is which means unless.

Έννα ήτουν καλά αν του ετανούσατε οξόν εν τον λυπάστε.  
It would have been nice if you helped him unless you do not pity him.

Άνου πάνου να φύομεν οξόν θέλεις να μείνεις.  
Get up and let's go unless you want to stay.

Οξόν είσαι άρρωστος εννά πάεις σκολείον.  
Unless you are sick you are going to school.

### 37.18 Ψιχού/Ψις/Σγιάν/Ουλά = As/like

Another set of simple conjunctions which have the same meaning are 'ψιχού/ψις/σγιάν/ουλά' which all mean 'like' or 'as'.  
Ορτζ'ήται ψιχού/ψις/σγιάν/ουλά μιά ατζ'έλισσα.  
She dances like an angel.

Τρώει ψιχού/ψις/σγιάν/ουλά το χτηνόν.  
She/he eats like an animal.

Ψιχού/ψις/σγιάν/ουλά άδρωπος πρέπει να μαι τίμιος.  
As a man I must be honest.

### 37.19 Παντές τζ'αι/πάντες τζ'αι/σαμπώς τζ'αι = As if

'Παντές/πάντες' due to their meaning are mainly used in hypothesis but without using the Subjunctive.

Τελεύκει γλήορα τες δουλιγέις της παντές τζ'αι/πάντες τζ'αι/σαμπώς τζ'αι έναι στραοπελέτζ'ιν.  
She finishes up her work quickly as if she were a lightning.

Αροθυμά παντές τζ'αι/πάντες τζ'αι/σαμπώς τζ'αι είεν κανέναν στοισ'είόν.  
He/she/it is scared as if she had seen a ghost.

Προχτές έβρεσ'εν παντές τζ'αι/πάντες τζ'αι/σαμπώς τζ'αι ανοίξαν οι ουρανοί.  
The day before yesterday it rained cats and dogs.

### 37.20 Νήεν/Ας = Let it + verb (indefinite)

This set of conjunctions is hard to translate but the main and most usual translation is 'let it + verb (indefinite)'. For example. Let it go, Let him be etc. This conjunctions take the Subjunctive!

Αν θέλει να πάει ας/νήεν παεί.  
If he wants to go let him go.

Ας/νήεν να κάμει όπι σκεφτεί, εν με κόφτει.  
Let him think whatever he thinks, I do not care.

Με τέθκιον ταλέντον που έσ'ει ας/νήεν να γινεί συγγραφέας.  
With such a talent he might as well become a writer.

### 37.21 Σάννα τζ'αι = It appears to me that...

This conjunction we have covered before in the chapters concerning the Subjunctive and have thus given numerous examples.

### 37.22 Αλά

'Αλά' is a rather rare conjunction nowadays and has numerous meanings in English. It is used to connect two nouns giving the first noun the characteristic of the second.

Έρωτας αλά καλαμαρίστικα.  
Love in greek style.

Άρμαζμαν αλά πλάγια.  
Marriage done through the back door.

### 37.23 Σαν + ρήμαν = It would have been better if...

This conjunction we have covered before in the chapters concerning the Subjunctive and have thus given numerous examples.

### 37.24 Αντζ'ακκίς...ούτε... = Despite the fact that...not even...

Another simple conjunction is 'αντζ'ακκίς' which simply means 'despite the fact that'. It is used at the start of sentences.

Αντζ'ακκίς του ετόνηρα ούτε ευκαριστώ εν μας είπεν.  
Despite the fact that I helped him he didn't even say thank you.

Αντζ'ακκίς φταίει ουτε συγγνώμην εν λαλεί.  
Despite the fact that its his fault he won't even say sorry.

Αντζ'ακκίς του έωκα τόσα ριάλγια ούτε απτυμήθηκεν να μου τα δώσει πίσω.  
Despite the fact that I gave him so much money he didn't even remember to return them.

### 37.25 Άηκεν που = Not just that...even

'Άηκεν που' means 'not just that...even'.

Άηκεν που του είπουν να μεν μολοήσει.  
Not just that, I even told him not to confess.

Άηκεν που της είπασιν να μεν τον σπιτώσει.  
Not just that, I told her not to put him in her house.

Άηκεν που το εβάλετε εις το αρμάριν τζ'αι πάλε εχάθηκεν.  
Not just that, you even put in the cupboard and it still got lost.

### 37.26 Ούτε...ούτε καν/Ούτε να = Neither...not even

'Ούτε...ούτε' means 'neither...neither' and is used with nouns. 'Ούτε να...ούτε να' means neither...nor and if used with verbs.

Ούτε του Μιχάλην εσύντηχα ούτε της Έλενας.  
I spoke neither to Michael neither to Helen.

Ούτε του επώλησα τίποτε ούτε καν επέραεν που το κατάστημαν.  
I neither sold him anything, he didn't even pass by the store.

Ούτε να καπνίσεις ούτε να πικείς.  
Neither spoke neither drink.

Ούτε να κατεβαίνεις ούτε να ανεβαίνεις.  
Neither descend nor rise up.

### 37.27 Μέμπα να/Μέλλιμον να/Άραγες να/Μήαρες να = Perhaps

This conjunction is used at the start of the sentence and the Subjunctive.

Μέμπα/μέλλιμον/άραγες/μήαρες να θκιακλίσω τα αντζ'ειά.  
Perhaps I should do the dishes.

Μέμπα/μέλλιμον/άραγες/μήαρες να μασουρίσω λλίον το δωμάτιον μου.  
Perhaps I should tidy up my room.

Μέμπα/μέλλιμον/άραγες/μήαρες να ποσπαστώ με το θκιαβάζμαν τωρά για να το κάμω πόψε;  
Perhaps I should finish up with studying now or should I do it tonight?

### 37.28 Αφούσον/Μιάς τζ'αι = Since/but + verbal phrase

The conjunction above has two functions. It means 'since' but involving verbs not time phrases. 'Μιάς τζ'αι' only means 'but'!

Αφούσον/Μιάς τζ'αι εμιάληγεν πρέπει να ριμανέψει  
Since he is an adult he must assume responsibility.

Αφούσον είπουν ντου να πάει.  
But I told him to go.

Αφούσον/Μιάς τζ'αι έν πελλός μεν του διάς σημμασίαν  
Since he is crazy/irresponsible do not pay any attention.

### 37.29 Αλώπως = Quite possibly/It looks like

This conjunction is very simple and it is always used at the start of a sentence.

Αλώπως έν δάσκαλος  
Quite possible/it looks like he is a teacher.

Αλώπως εν τον κόφτει  
Quite possible/it looks like he does not care.

Μάλλον βαρκέται.  
Quite possibly/it looks like he is bored.

### 37.30 Πέρκιμου/Πέρκιμον = Hopefully

An additional conjunction in this chapter which is very simple and it is used at the start of a sentence with the meaning of hopefully and within sentences meaning hopefully.

Εννά πάει να το κουβεντιάσουσιν πέρκιμου του δώκουσιν άυξησην.  
He will meet him to discuss about it in hope that they will give him a pay rise.

Πέρκιμον εν τον ειεν.  
Hopefully he didn't see him.

### 37.31 Θέμας/Θέμι/Πουπάνω/Τζ'όλας = Added to this/Additionally/In addition

The final set of conjunctions in this chapter is simple. They are either used at the start of the end of a sentence contrary to English!

Επήεν τζ'αι εις τον ομπρόλαλον θέμας/θέμι/πουπάνω/τζ'όλας  
In addition she/he went to the lawyer.

Ο Νίκκις συντηχάννει τζ'ινέζικα θέμας/θέμι/πουπάνω/τζ'όλας  
Added to this Nick also speaks Chinese!

### 37.32 Τάχατες = With the excuse that/Supposedly

The final conjunction is one which has many uses in Cypriot. It can mean 'with the excuse that' but also with the same meaning carrying an ironic and sarcastic tone.

Δουλεύκει τζ'αμαί τάχατες του αρέσκει.  
He works there with the excuse that he likes it.

Τάχατες εν μου εφώναξες.  
Supposedly you didn't call for me.

It is also used in questions with a sarcastic or an ironic tone.

Τάχατες εν το έκαμες;  
Supposedly you didn't do it?  
Am I supposed to believe that you didn't do it?

### 37.33 Ασκήεις – Exercises

Translate the following sentences into Cypriot:

He neither talks nor speaks.  
She sold him either this or that.  
Did you go or not?  
It looks like he is a lawyer.  
Perhaps he is a policeman.  
Not just that, he even cursed at me.  
Despite the fact that I helped me he didn't even thank me.  
Let them work.  
He walks like an animal.  
Unless you say sorry I won't stop crying.  
As a result he fell down.  
He is afraid in the case that the roof falls.  
As soon as I find I will call you.  
At that time he didn't cook.  
When he runs he gets tired.  
I called him but he didn't hear me.  
Until he confesses I will not trust him.  
I want this apple and that pear.  
Hopefully he will see it.  
In addition he went to the bakery.

## **Chapter 38: Verbs – The Imperative (1): Προσταχτιζή (1)**

The final verbal tense of the Imperative will be the last that we will be covering. The Imperative tense is a form of verbs that denotes a command eg. Go! Come! Stop! In Cypriot Greek the Imperative has both an Active and a Passive Voice. In addition there's the Regular Imperative and the Imperative Subjunctive. Finally it also comes in two tenses. The Indefinite and the Present Tense. As a result the three chapters on the Imperative will be very long since they cover all aspects of each voice and the subjunctive.

### **38.1 Active Voice**

#### **38.2.1 Imperative: Present Continuous – Προσταχτιζή Ενεστώτα Θκιαρκάς**

The Imperative Present Continuous in Cypriot Greek involves giving a command that involves doing an action continuously and indefinitely. The first form involves changing the verb itself and adding to it specific endings. This Verbal form is rather easy as it contains limited forms of the verb and most of its forms are identical to specific Tenses. In this case for example excluding the 2<sup>nd</sup> person the verb forms are the same as the Present Tense. Its formation can be summarized with the following rule:

**Imperative Particle 'ας'+ Present Tense Verb Form \* (+ Personal Pronoun)**  
**Συδεζμος Προσταχτιζής 'ας' + Ρήμαν ειστόν Ενεστώταν \* (+ Προσωπιζή Αντωνυμία)**

**\* Excl. 2<sup>nd</sup> Pers. Sing. + Tone mark change For 2nd Person (2nd to last syllable)**

**\* Εχτός του 2<sup>ου</sup> Πρ. Εν. + Αλλαγή τόνου για το Γιεύτερον Πρόσωπον (Πρότελευταία συλλαβή)**

#### **38.2.2 1<sup>st</sup> Category**

The first category of verbs takes the following verbal endings in the Regular Imperative Active Voice Indefinite are:

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.  
**Ας -ω** εγιώνι \_\_\_\_\_ **Ας -ομεν/-ουμεν** εμείς  
**-ε** εσούνι \_\_\_\_\_ **-ετε** εσείς  
**Ας -ει** τούτος \_\_\_\_\_ **Ας -ουσιν/-ουν** τούτοι  
**Ας -ει** τούτη \_\_\_\_\_ **Ας -ουσιν/-ουν** τούτες  
**Ας -ει** τούτον \_\_\_\_\_ **Ας -ουσιν/-ουν** τούτα

#### Φερεπειν

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.  
Ας φιλεύκω εγιώνι \_\_\_\_\_ Ας φιλεύκομεν/φιλεύκομεν εμείς  
**Φιλεύκε** εσούνι \_\_\_\_\_ **Φιλεύκετε** εσείς  
Ας φιλεύκει τούτος \_\_\_\_\_ Ας φιλεύκουσιν/φιλεύκουν τούτοι  
Ας φιλεύκει τούτη \_\_\_\_\_ Ας φιλεύκουσιν/φιλεύκουν τούτες  
Ας φιλεύκει τούτον \_\_\_\_\_ Ας φιλεύκουσιν/φιλεύκουν τούτα

(Keep on treating!)

**All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way including the ones under 'Other Verbs' in 16.1.9**

#### Irregular Verbs in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Person Singular

1. βόσ'ε, πάσ'ε, χάσ'ε, καταλάβαινε, βρέσ'ε θάρηννε, θώρηννε
2. έχω – ας έχω, έσ'ε, ας έσ'ει, ας έχομεν, έσ'ετε, ας έχουσιν/ου
3. Ρήματα σε -άρω

#### Φερεπειν

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.  
Ας ποζάρισκω εγιώνι \_\_\_\_\_ Ας ποζάρομεν/ποζάρουμεν εμείς  
**Ποζάρισκε** εσούνι \_\_\_\_\_ **Ποζάρισκετε** εσείς  
Ας ποζάρισκει τούτος \_\_\_\_\_ Ας ποζαρίσκουσιν/ποζαρίσκουν τούτοι  
Ας ποζάρισκει τούτη \_\_\_\_\_ Ας ποζαρίσκουσιν/ποζαρίσκουν τούτες  
Ας ποζάρισκει τούτον \_\_\_\_\_ Ας ποζαρίσκουσιν/ποζαρίσκουν τούτα

#### Φερεπειν

Δούλευκε!  
Keep on working!

Πίνετε!

Keep on drinking!

Ας πλώθει!  
Keep on laying!

### 38.2.3 2<sup>nd</sup> Category

For the 2<sup>nd</sup> category of verbs the verbal endings in the Regular Imperative: Active Voice Indefinite are:

#### 1st Form

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.  
Ας -ω \_\_\_\_\_ εγιώνι Ας -ομεν/-ουμεν \_\_\_\_\_ εμείς  
-α/-ηνε εσούνι \_\_\_\_\_ άτε \_\_\_\_\_ εσείς  
Ας -ά \_\_\_\_\_ τούτος Ας -ούσιν/-ούν \_\_\_\_\_ τούτοι  
Ας -ά \_\_\_\_\_ τούτη Ας -ούσιν/-ούν \_\_\_\_\_ τούτες  
Ας -ά \_\_\_\_\_ τούτον Ας -ούσιν/-ούν \_\_\_\_\_ τούτα

#### Φερειπειν

Βουρώ

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.  
Ας βουρώ \_\_\_\_\_ εγιώνι \_\_\_\_\_ Ας ριόμεν/ούμεν \_\_\_\_\_ εμείς  
Βούρα/Βούρηνε εσούνι Ριάτε \_\_\_\_\_ εσείς  
Ας ριά \_\_\_\_\_ τούτος Ας ριούσιν/ούν \_\_\_\_\_ τούτοι  
Ας ριά \_\_\_\_\_ τούτη Ας ριούσιν/ούν \_\_\_\_\_ τούτες  
Ας ριά \_\_\_\_\_ τούτον Ας ριούσιν/ούν \_\_\_\_\_ τούτα

(Keep on running!)

**All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.**

#### Φερειπειν

Απηήα/Απηήηνε  
Keep on jumping!

Ας παρπατούσιν!  
Keep on walking (3<sup>rd</sup> person plural)

Ας διώ!  
Keep on giving!

### 38.2.4 3<sup>rd</sup> Category – Impersonal Verbs – Ανρόσωπα Ρήματα.

Remember that Impersonal verbs are a special category of verbs which have only one conjugation for all person and numbers. For example: It appears to me. I must etc.

#### 38.2.4A Πρέπει, τυχαίννει, τυσ'άιννει, μέλλει

πρέπει (must), τυχαίννει (happens), τυσ'άιννει (happens), μέλλει (is going to happen).

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.  
Ας πρέπει \_\_\_\_\_ εγιώνι \_\_\_\_\_ Ας πρέπει \_\_\_\_\_ εμείς  
Πρέπει \_\_\_\_\_ εσούνι Πρέπει \_\_\_\_\_ εσείς  
Ας πρέπει \_\_\_\_\_ τούτος Ας πρέπει \_\_\_\_\_ τούτοι  
Ας πρέπει \_\_\_\_\_ τούτη \_\_\_\_\_ Ας πρέπει \_\_\_\_\_ τούτες  
Ας πρέπει \_\_\_\_\_ τούτον \_\_\_\_\_ Ας πρέπει \_\_\_\_\_ τούτα

#### 38.2.4B Άλλα

φαίνεσαι (appears), νοιάζει (to care about something), κάμνει (to fit), αναδόξει (to have an inspiration/idea), δόχνει (to have an inspiration/idea), λαχαίννει (to have an inspiration/idea), αρέσκει (to like), κανεί (to be sufficient), κόφτει (to care about something), λαλού(ν) (only in plural! to be called)

The verbs above are used with a specific set of personal pronouns since they refer to the effect an object has on them. Therefore they also have a plural form.

#### Singular

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
 Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
 Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.  
 Φαίνεσαι μου\_εμέναν\_Φαίνεσαι μας\_εμάς  
 Φαίνεσαι σου\_εσέναν\_Φαίνεσαι σας\_εσάς  
 Φαίνεσαι του\_τούτου\_Φαίνεσαι τους\_τούτων  
 Φαίνεσαι της\_τούτης\_Φαίνεσαι τους\_τούτων  
 Φαίνεσαι του\_τούτου\_Φαίνεσαι τους\_τούτων

**Plural**

Φαίνονται, νοιάζου(v), κάμνου(v), αναδόχνου(v), δόχνου(v), λαχαινίου(v), αρέσκου(v), κανού(v), κόφτου(v), λαλού(v).

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
 Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
 Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.  
 Αρέσκου μου\_εμέναν\_Αρέσκου μας\_εμάς  
 Αρέσκου σου\_εσέναν\_Αρέσκου σας\_εσάς  
 Αρέσκου **ν**του\_τούτων\_Αρέσκου **ν**τους\_τούτων  
 Αρέσκου **ν**της\_τούτων\_Αρέσκου **ν**τους\_τούτων  
 Αρέσκου **ν**του\_τούτων\_Αρέσκου **ν**τους\_τούτων

**Note**

The deponent verb κανεί (to be sufficient) and λαλού(v) (only in plural! to be called) take the ACCUSATIVE personal pronouns!

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
 Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
 Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.  
 Κανεί **με**\_εμέναν\_Κανεί **μας**\_εμάς  
 Κανεί **σε**\_εσέναν\_Κανεί **σας**\_εσάς  
 Κανεί **τον**\_τούτον\_Κανεί **τους**\_τούτους  
 Κανεί **την**\_τούτην\_Κανεί **τες**\_τούτες  
 Κανεί **το**\_τούτον\_Κανεί **τα**\_τούτα

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
 Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
 Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.  
 Κανού με\_εμέναν\_Κανού μας\_εμάς  
 Κανού σε\_εσέναν\_Κανού σας\_εσάς  
 Κανούν ντον\_τούτον\_Κανούν ντους\_τούτους  
 Κανούν ντην\_τούτην\_Κανούν ντες\_τούτες  
 Κανούν ντο\_τούτο\_Κανούν ντα\_τούτα

**38.2.4f There is/are**

1. Έσ'ει
2. Πλάσκειται has no form in the Imperative: Present Continuous.

**38.3.1 Imperative: Present Tense**

The Imperative Present Tense in Cypriot greek involves giving a command that involves doing an action immediately and only once. Its formation can be summarized with the following rule:

**Imperative Particle 'ας'+ Subjunctive Present Tense Verbal Stem \* (+Personal Pronoun)**  
**Συδεζμος Προσταχτιζ'ής 'ας' + Κορμός ρήματος ειστόν Ενεστώταν Ποταχπιζ'ής \* (+ Προσωπιζ'ή Αντωνυμία)**

- \* For 2<sup>nd</sup> Pers. Sing.: + Tone mark change For 2<sup>nd</sup> Person (2nd to last syllable)
- \* Για του 2<sup>ου</sup> Πρ. Εν.: + Αλλαγή τόνου για το Γιεύτερον Πρόσωπον (Πρότελευταία συλλαβή)

**38.3.2 1<sup>st</sup> Category**

The first category of verbs takes the following verbal endings in the Regular Imperative: Active Voice Indefinite.

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
 Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
 Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.  
**Ας -ω**\_εγιώνι **Ας -ομεν/-ουμεν**\_εμείς  
**-ε**\_εσούνι **-ετε**\_εσείς  
**Ας -ει**\_τούτος **Ας -ουσιν/-ουν**\_τούτοι  
**Ας -ει**\_τούτη **Ας -ουσιν/-ουν**\_τούτες  
**Ας -ει**\_τούτον **Ας -ουσιν/-ουν**\_τούτα

**-ύκω/-φκω**

### Φερείπειν

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ

Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English

Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.

Ας φιλέψω \_\_\_\_\_εγιώνι \_\_\_\_\_Ας φιλέψομεν/φιλέψομεν \_\_\_\_\_εμείς

**Φίλεψε** \_\_\_\_\_εσούνη **Φιλέψετε** \_\_\_\_\_εσείς

Ας φιλέψει \_\_\_\_\_τούτος \_\_\_\_\_Ας φιλέψουσιν/φιλέψουν \_\_\_\_\_τούτοι

Ας φιλέψει \_\_\_\_\_τούτη \_\_\_\_\_Ας φιλέψουσιν/φιλέψουν \_\_\_\_\_τούτες

Ας φιλέψει \_\_\_\_\_τούτον \_\_\_\_\_Ας φιλέψουσιν/φιλέψουν \_\_\_\_\_τούτα

(Treat!)

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

### Irregular

1. The verb φεύκω is conjugated as:

ας φεύκω, φύε, ας φύει, ας φεύκομεν/φεύκομεν, φύετε, ας φύουσιν/ουν

**-ώννω, -άννω, -ήννω, -ύννω, -ίννω, -αίννω**

### Φερείπειν

Πκιωρώννω = To pay

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ

Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English

Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.

Ας πκιωρώσω \_\_\_\_\_εγιώνι \_\_\_\_\_Ας πκιωρώννομεν/πκιωρώννομεν \_\_\_\_\_εμείς

**Πκιωρώσε** \_\_\_\_\_εσούνη **Πκιωρώστε** \_\_\_\_\_εσείς

Ας πκιωρώσει \_\_\_\_\_τούτος \_\_\_\_\_Ας πκιωρώσουσιν/πκιωρώσουν \_\_\_\_\_τούτοι

Ας πκιωρώσει \_\_\_\_\_τούτη \_\_\_\_\_Ας πκιωρώσουσιν/πκιωρώσουν \_\_\_\_\_τούτες

Ας πκιωρώσει \_\_\_\_\_τούτον \_\_\_\_\_Ας πκιωρώσουσιν/πκιωρώσουν \_\_\_\_\_τούτα

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

### Irregular

The following verbs are conjugated as:

συντυχάννω: ας συντυχάννω, σύντησ'ε, ας συντύσει, ας συντυχάννομεν/ουμεν, συντύστε, ας συντύχουσιν/ουν

αφήννω: ας αφήνω, άηκε/αις, ας αφήκει, ας αφήκομεν/ουμεν, αφήκετε, ας αφήκουσιν/ουν

πίννω: ας πκιά, πκιά, ας πκιά, ας πκιάμεν/ουμεν, πκίτε, ας πκιάουσιν/ουν

πααίννω: ας πάω, πάαιννε, ας πάει, ας πάμεν, πάτε/πααίννετε, ας πάσιν/παν

ανεβαίννω (to go up/to rise up): ας ανεβώ, **άνου πάνου( used for 'stand up!')**, ας ανεβεί, ας ανεβόμεν, **άνου πάνου**, ας ανεβούσιν/ουν

**-θω**

### Φερείπειν

Νώθω = To feel

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ

Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English

Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.

Ας νιώσω \_\_\_\_\_εγιώνι \_\_\_\_\_Ας νιώσομεν/νιώσομεν \_\_\_\_\_εμείς

**Νιώσε** \_\_\_\_\_εσούνη **Νιώστε** \_\_\_\_\_εσείς

Ας νιώσει \_\_\_\_\_τούτος \_\_\_\_\_Ας νιώσουσιν/νιώσουν \_\_\_\_\_τούτοι

Ας νιώσει \_\_\_\_\_τούτη \_\_\_\_\_Ας νιώσουσιν/νιώσουν \_\_\_\_\_τούτες

Ας νιώσει \_\_\_\_\_τούτον \_\_\_\_\_Ας νιώσουσιν/νιώσουν \_\_\_\_\_τούτα

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

**-άζω, -ίζω/ύζω, -ούζω, -αίζω, έζω**

### Φερείπειν

Βράζω = to boil/heat

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ

Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English

Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.

Ας βράσω \_\_\_\_\_εγιώνι \_\_\_\_\_Ας βράσομεν/βράσομεν \_\_\_\_\_εμείς

**Βράσε** \_\_ εσούνι \_\_ **Βράστε** \_\_ εσείς  
Ας βράσει \_\_τούτος\_\_ Ας βράσουσιν/βράσουν \_\_τούτοι  
Ας βρασει \_\_τούτη\_\_ Ας βράσουσιν/βράσουν \_\_τούτες  
Ας βρασει \_\_τούτον\_\_ Ας βράσουσιν/βράσουν \_\_τούτα

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

#### Irregular

Παίζω: ας παίξω, παίξε, ας παίξει, ας παίξομεν/ουμεν, παίξτε, ας παίξουσιν/ου

#### **-ρνω**

##### Φερεῖν

Φέρνω = To bring

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ

Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English

Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.

Ας φέρω \_\_εγιώνι\_\_ Ας φέρομεν/φέρουμεν \_\_εμείς

**Φέρε** \_\_εσούνι\_\_ **Φέρετε** \_\_εσείς

Ας φέρει \_\_τούτος\_\_ Ας φέρουσιν/φέρουν \_\_τούτοι

Ας φέρει \_\_τούτη\_\_ Ας φέρουσιν/φέρουν \_\_τούτες

Ας φέρει \_\_τούτον\_\_ Ας φέρουσιν/φέρουν \_\_τούτα

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

#### **-ίσκω**

##### Φερεῖν

Γλυκανίσκω = To cut

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ

Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English

Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.

Ας γλυκάνω \_\_εγιώνι\_\_ Ας γλυκάνομεν/γλυκάνουμεν \_\_εμείς

**Γλύκανε** \_\_εσούνι\_\_ **Γλυκάνετε** \_\_εσείς

Ας γλυκάνει \_\_τούτος\_\_ Ας γλυκάνουσιν/γλυκάνουν \_\_τούτοι

Ας γλυκάνει \_\_τούτη\_\_ Ας γλυκάνουσιν/γλυκάνουν \_\_τούτες

Ας γλυκάνει \_\_τούτον\_\_ Ας γλυκάνουσιν/γλυκάνουν \_\_τούτα

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

#### **-άσσω, -σω**

##### Φερεῖν

Αλλάσσω = to change

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ

Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English

Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.

Ας αλλάξω \_\_εγιώνι\_\_ Ας αλλάξομεν/αλλάξομεν \_\_εμείς

**Άλλαξε** \_\_εσούνι\_\_ **Αλλάξετε** \_\_εσείς

Ας αλλάξει \_\_τούτος\_\_ Ας αλλάξουσιν/αλλάξουν \_\_τούτοι

Ας αλλάξει \_\_τούτη\_\_ Ας αλλάξουσιν/αλλάξουν \_\_τούτες

Ας αλλάξει \_\_τούτον\_\_ Ας αλλάξουσιν/αλλάξουν \_\_τούτα

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

#### **-άρω**

##### Φερεῖν

Ποζάρω = to persuade

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ

Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English

Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.

Ας ποζάρω \_\_εγιώνι\_\_ Ας ποζάρομεν/ποζάρομεν \_\_εμείς

**Πόζαρε** \_\_εσούνι\_\_ **Ποζάρετε** \_\_εσείς

Ας ποζάρει \_\_τούτος\_\_ Ας ποζάρουσιν/ποζάρουν \_\_τούτοι

Ας ποζάρει \_\_τούτη\_\_ Ας ποζάρουσιν/ποζάρουν \_\_τούτες

Ας ποζάρει \_\_τούτον\_\_ Ας ποζάρουσιν/ποζάρουν \_\_τούτα

#### **Άλλα ρήματα Other Verbs**

Λαλώ – ας πω, πέ, ας πεί, ας πούμεν, πείτε, ας πούσιν/ου

τρώω – ας φάω, φάε, ας φάει, ας φάμεν, φάτε, ας φάσιν/ουν  
κλαίω – ας κλάψω, κλάψε, ας κλάψει, ας κλάψομεν/ουμεν, κλάψετε, ας κλάψουσιν/ουν  
φταιώ – ας φταιίξω, φταιίξε, ας φταιίξει, ας φταιίξομεν/ουμεν, φταιίξετε, ας φταιίξουσιν/ουν  
αρέσκω – ας αρέσω, άρεσε, ας αρέσει, ας αρέσομεν/ουμεν, αρέσετε, ας αρέσουσιν/ουν  
βέχχω – ας βέξω, βέξε, ας βέξει, ας βέξομεν/ουμεν, βέξετε, ας βέξουσιν/ουν  
ρέμπω – ας ρέψω, ρέψε, ας ρέψει, ας ρέψομεν/ουμεν, ρέψετε, ας ρέψουσιν/ουν  
χιέλω – ας χιέλω, χιέλε, ας χιέλει, ας χιέλομεν/ουμεν, χιέλετε, ας χιέλουσιν/ουν  
πέμπω – ας πέψω, πέψε, ας πέψει, ας πέψομεν/ουμεν, πέψετε, ας πέψουσιν/ουν  
μνύω – ας μνύσω, μνύσε, ας μνύσει, ας μνύσομεν/ουμεν, μνύσετε, ας μνύσουσιν/ουν  
σμίω – ας σμίξω, σμίε, ας σμίξει, ας σμίξομεν/ουμεν, σμίξετε, ας σμίξουσιν/ουν  
βάλλω – ας βάλω, βάλε, ας βάλει, ας βάλομεν/ουμεν, βάλετε, ας βάλουσιν/ουν  
βαστάγγω – ας βαστάξω, βάσταξε, ας βαστάξει, ας βαστάξομεν/ουμεν, βαστάξετε, ας βαστάξουσιν/ουν  
βρέχω – ας βέχρω, βρέξε, ας βρέξει, ας βρέξομεν/ουμεν, βρέξετε, ας βρέξουσιν/ουν  
αρκώ – ας αρκήσω, άρκησε, ας αρκήσει, ας αρκήσομεν/ουμεν, αρκήστε, ας αρκήσουσιν/ουν  
θέλω – ας θέλω, θέλε, ας θέλει, ας θέλομεν/ουμεν, θέλετε, ας θέλουσιν/ουν  
πονώ – ας πονήσω, πόνησε, ας πονήσει, ας πονήσομεν/ουμεν, πονήστε, ας πονήσουσιν/ουν  
λύω – ας λύσω, λύσε, ας λύσει, ας λύσομεν/ουμεν, λύσετε, ας λύσουσιν/ουν  
ξύω – ας ξύσω, ξύσε, ας ξύσει, ας ξύσομεν/ουμεν, ξύστε, ας ξύσουσιν/ουν  
καταλάβω – ας καταλάβω, κατάλαβε, ας καταλάβει, ας καταλάβομεν/ουμεν, καταλάβετε, ας καταλάβουσιν/ουν  
θαρώ – ας θαρήσω, θάρησε, ας θαρήσει, ας θαρήσομεν.ουμεν, θαρήστε, ας θαρήσουσιν/ουν  
θωρώ – ας δώ, δέ, ας δει, ας δούμεν, δείτε, ας δούσιν/ουν  
αφτώ – ας άψω, άψε, ας άψει, ας άψομεν/ουμεν, άψετε, ας άψουσιν/ουν  
γράφω -> ας γράψω, γράψε, ας γράψει, ας γράψομεν, γράψετε, ας γράψουσιν/ουν  
στέκω -> ας σταθώ, στάθου, ας σταθεί, ας σταθόμεν, σταθείτε, ας σταθοúσιν/ούν  
ρήγγω -> ας ρήψω, ρήψε, ας ρήψει, ας ρήψομεν, ρήψετε, ας ρήψουσιν/ουν

### **Ανώμαλα ρήματα - Irregular Verbs**

βόσκω – ας βοσήσω, βόσῃσε, ας βοσήσει, ας βοσήσομεν/ουμεν, βοσήστε, ας βοσήσουσιν/ουν  
πάσκω – ας πασῃσω, πάσῃσε, ας πασῃσει, ας πασῃσομεν/ουμεν, πασῃστε, ας πασῃσουσιν/ουν  
χάσκω – ας χασῃσω, χασῃσε, ας χασῃσει, ας χασῃσομεν/ουμεν, χασῃστε, ας χασῃσουσιν/ουν

### **38.3.3 2<sup>nd</sup> Category**

For the 2<sup>nd</sup> category of verbs the verbal endings in the Regular Imperative: Active Voice Indefinite are:

#### 1st Form

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.  
**Ας -ω** \_\_\_\_\_ εγιώνι **Ας -ομεν/-ουμεν** \_\_\_\_\_ εμείς  
**-ε** εσοúνι **-στε** \_\_\_\_\_ εσείς  
**Ας -ει** \_\_\_\_\_ τούτος **Ας -ούσιν/-ούν** \_\_\_\_\_ τούτοι  
**Ας -ει** \_\_\_\_\_ τούτη **Ας -ούσιν/-ούν** \_\_\_\_\_ τούτες  
**Ας -ει** \_\_\_\_\_ τούτον **Ας -ούσιν/-ούν** \_\_\_\_\_ τούτα

#### Φερειπειν

Βουρώ

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.  
Ας βουρήσω \_\_\_\_\_ εγιώνι \_\_\_\_\_ Ας βουρήσομεν/ούμεν \_\_\_\_\_ εμείς  
**Βούρησε** \_\_\_\_\_ εσοúνι **Βουρήστε** \_\_\_\_\_ εσείς  
Ας βουρήσει \_\_\_\_\_ τούτος \_\_\_\_\_ Ας ριούσιν/ούν \_\_\_\_\_ τούτοι  
Ας βουρήσει \_\_\_\_\_ τούτη \_\_\_\_\_ Ας ριούσιν/ούν \_\_\_\_\_ τούτες  
Ας βουρήσει \_\_\_\_\_ τούτον \_\_\_\_\_ Ας ριούσιν/ούν \_\_\_\_\_ τούτα

(Keep on running!)

**All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way. Always remember to change them to their Subjunctive Present Tense Form and then add the endings above.**

#### Φερειπειν

Απηήησε  
Jump!

Ας παρπατήσουσιν!  
Walk!

Ας δώκω!  
Give!

### 38.3.4 3rd Category – Impersonal Verbs – Ανρόσωπα Ρήματα

Below is the table of the impersonal verbs in their Present Subjunctive in order to refresh your memory. Remember to assign the correct personal pronouns for each.

Present Tense\_Pr. Subj. Sing. \_\_Pr. Subj. Plural

φαίνεσαι -> φανεί -> φανούν/φανούσιν  
νοιάζει -> νοιάσει -> νοιάσουν/νοιάσουσιν  
κάνει -> κανέσει -> κανέσουν/κανέσουσιν  
κάμνει -> κάμει -> κάμουν/κάμουσιν  
αναδόξει -> αναδόξει -> αναδόξουν/αναδόξουσιν  
δόχνει -> δοξει -> δόξουν/δόξουσιν  
λαχαίννει -> λάσ'αίσει -> λασ'αίσουν/λασ'αίσουν  
αρέσει -> αρέσει -> αρέσουν/αρέσουσιν  
πρέπει -> πρέπει -> -  
τυχαίννει -> τύχει -> τύχουν/τύχουσιν  
τυσ'αίννει -> τύσ'ει -> τύχουν/τύχουσιν  
μέλλει -> μέλλει -> μελλήσουν/μελλήσουσιν  
έσ'ει -> έσ'ει -> -  
πλάσκειται -> πλαστεί -> πλαστούν/πλαστούσιν  
κόφτει -> κόφτει -> κόφτου(ν)  
λαλού(ν) -> -> λαλού(ν)

They all follow the example below. Note that κανέσει and λαλού(ν) take the accusative personal pronouns.

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ

Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English

Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.

Ας μου φανεί \_\_εμέναν \_\_Ας μας φανεί \_\_εμάς

**Ας σου φανεί \_\_εσέναν \_\_Ας σας φανεί \_\_εσάς**

Ας του φανεί \_\_τούτου \_\_Ας τους φανεί \_\_τούτων

Ας της φανεί \_\_τούτης \_\_Ας τους φανεί \_\_τούτων

Ας του φανεί \_\_τούτου \_\_Ας τους φανεί \_\_τούτων

### 38.4 Άρνηση - Negation

Forming the negation of the Imperative is very easy. Simply Add the Imperative Negation Particles '**Μεν**'. But note that for Impersonal Verbs there is only the Imperative Subjunctive which will be covered in chapter 38.

Μεν δουλεύεις  
Don't keep on working!

Μεν κλώσεις  
Do not turn!

Μεν βουράς  
Don't keep on running!

Μεν χώσεις  
Do not hide!

Another possible way to form the negation is by using '**Άμπα τζ'αι**' but only with the Imperative: Present Tense!

Άμπα τζ'αι αρκήσεις!  
Do not be late!

Άμπα τζ'αι βουρήσεις!  
Do not Run!

### 38.5 Ασκήσεις – Exercises

Conjugate the Verbs below in both the Active Voice Imperative Present Tense and the Present Continuous.

Χιέλω, ρέμπω, πασάρω, πράσσω, φτανύνισκω, κουφανίσκω, χτέρνω, σαρακλιζω, στοιβάζω, κολγαντιρίζω, βράζω, παίζω, πλώθω, ξεβαίννω,, χτύννω, ψηίννω, σκολάννω, μισταρώννω, μόννω, στροντζ'υλεύκω, πτερπιζεύκω, λείφκω, κουτσοφλώ, πυρκολωώ, αδρκοκώ, τζ'υλώ, πελλεκώ, φελώ, ασκοπώ, βαρκοκολγώ, ζητώ, καταλγώ, κραώ, ξαπολώ, ξηντιλγώ, τυχαίννει, κανεί, κάμνει, αναδόξει

## **Chapter 39: Body parts, Family, Shops, Clothes**

The topic of this Chapter as stated will include vocabulary for Body parts, shops and for Families. Like before there will be a simple vocabulary list.

### **39.1 Body Parts – Μέλη του Σωμάτου**

Τιτα μέλος εν τζ'είνον;  
What part is that?

Μαλλίν = Hairdo  
Μαλιιά (τα) = Hair  
Κελλέ (η) = Head  
Αυτίν = Ear  
Φάτσα = Face  
Πρόσωπον = Face  
Μετώπιν = Forehead  
Βρύϊν = Eyebrow  
Βλεφαρία = Eyelash  
Αμμάτιν = Eye  
Μούττη = Nose  
Σ'είλος = Lip  
Στόμαν = Mouth  
Δόντιν = Tooth  
Πιούνιν = Chin  
Λαιμός = Neck  
Ζυνίσι'ν = Back of the neck  
Νόμωσ = Shoulder  
Μέση = Back  
Καρίνα = Spine  
Κουτάλα = Arm  
Σ'έρνιν = Hand  
Αγκώνας = Elbow  
Καρπόσ = Wrist  
Δαχτύλιν = Finger  
Μυαλιγιώνας = Thumb/Big toe  
Δείχτησ = Index finger  
Καυλοδαχτύλιν = Middle Finger  
Μιτσι'ν δαχτύλιν = Small finger  
Αραβωνοδαχτύλιν = Ring finger  
Νύσι'ν = Nail  
Στήθος = Chest  
Βυζίν = Breast  
Στομάσι'ν = Stomach  
Τζ'οιλιγιά = Belly  
Περιφέρεια = Waist  
Κώλωσ = Ass  
Πισινόσ = Behind  
Πόϊν = Leg  
Ζάμπα = Thigh  
Γόνατον = Knee  
Αστράγαλοσ = Ankle  
Πατούσα = Foot  
Φτέρνα = Heel  
Δάχτυλον = Toe  
Κόκκαλον = bone  
Πέτσα = Skin  
Μύησ = Muscle  
Άρθρωση = Joint  
Βλαντζ'ίν = Liver  
Πνέυμονας = Lung  
Εγκέφαλοσ = Brain  
Οισοφάγοσ = Oesophagus  
Άντερον = Intestine  
Καρκιά = Heart  
Νεβρός = Kidney  
Νεύρον = Neuron/nerve

### **39.2 Family – Φαμίλια/Σόιν/Οικογένεια**

Τιτα συγγένειαν έσ'ετε;  
How are you related?

Τζ'ύρησ = Father  
Μάνα = Mother

Άντρας/Σύζυγος = Husband  
 Γιενέκα/Συζύγισσα = Wife  
 Μάμα = Mummy  
 Παπάς = Daddy  
 Γονιός = Parent  
 Γιός = Son  
 Κόρη = Daughter  
 Κοπελλούιν= Child  
 Αρφός = Brother  
 Αρφή = Sister  
 Αέρφιν = Sibling  
 Παππούς = Grandfather  
 Στετέ = Grandmother  
 Γιαγιά = Grandmother  
 Προπάππους = Great Grandfather  
 Προγιαγιά = Great Grandmother  
 Αγγόνιν = Grandchild (male)  
 Αγγόνισσα = Grandchile (female)  
 Θεκός = Uncle  
 Θεκιά = Aunt  
 Ανίψ'ιν = Cousin  
 Αεφροτέκνιν = Nephew  
 Ξαέρφιν (πρώτον, γιεύτερον, τρίτον) = Cousin (first, second, third)  
 Τατάς = Godfather  
 Νούννα = Godmother  
 Καλαερφός = Godfather's son  
 Καλαερφή = Godmother's daughter  
 Βαφτιστικός = Ones child who he christened (male)  
 Βαφτισπιτζή = Ones child who he christened (female)  
 Κουμέρα = Bride's maid  
 Κουμπάρος = Best man  
 Γαμπρός = Brother in law  
 Νύφη = Sister in law  
 Κουινιάδος = Your Sister in law's husband  
 Κουινιάδα = Your Brother in law's wife  
 Πεθερός = Father in law  
 Πεθερά = Mother in law  
 Μανιχός = Single (male)  
 Μανισή = Single (female)  
 Ζευκάριν = Couple  
 Παντρεμένος = Married  
 Χαρτωμένος = Engaged  
 Ανύπαντρος = Unmarried (implies Spinster)  
 Σχέση = Relation(ship)  
 Οικογένεια/Φαμίλια = Family  
 Σόιν = Family (Referring to the Genealogy)

### 39.3 Shop/Services/Buildings – Καταστήματα/Υπηρεσίες/Χτήρια

Ίντα κατάστημαν/υπηρεσία/χτήριον εν τζ'είνον/η;  
 What shop/service/building is that?

Φούρνος = Bakery  
 Κρεωπωλείον = Butcher's  
 Βιβλιοπωλείον = Book store  
 Δισκοπωλείον = Dvd/Cd shop  
 Υπεραγορά = Supermarket  
 Γαλαχτοπωλείον = Dairy product shop  
 Φρουταρία = Fruit Shop  
 Λαχανοπωλείον = Vegetable Shop  
 Ζαχαροπλαστειον = Confectionary  
 Ανθοπωλείον = Florist's  
 Κοζμητοπωλείον = Jewellery shop  
 Ρουχοπωλείον = Clothe's shop  
 Περίπτερον = Kiosk  
 Ψαράικον = Fish shop  
 Μπυραρία = Pub  
 Δισκοθήκη = Club  
 Ρολοάικον = Watch shop  
 Παπουτσάικον = Shoe shop  
 Δικαστήριον = Court  
 Αστυνομία = Police  
 Φυλατζή = Prison  
 Επαρχιατζή Διοιτζ'ηση = Local Authority  
 Δήμαρχειον = Council House  
 Εκκλησ'ά = Church

Μοναστήριον = Monastery  
Υπουργείον = Ministry  
Βουλή = Parliament  
Νοσοκομείον = Hospital  
Κλινική = Clinic  
Ιατρείον = Doctor's Office  
Πολυκατοικία = Block of Apartments  
Ουρανοξύστης = Skyscraper  
Φάρος = Lighthouse  
Μουσείον = Museum  
Βιβλιοθήκη = Library  
Σκολεῖον = School  
Δημοτικόν = Junior School  
Γυμνάσιον = Lower High School  
Λύκειον = Upper High School  
Κολλέγιον = College  
Πανεπιστήμιον = University  
Παλάτιον = Palace  
Κάστρον = Castle  
Εργοστάσιον = Factory/plant

#### 39.4 Clothes – Ρούχα

Ἴντα ρούχα φορεῖς;  
What clothes are you wearing?

Ἴντα ρούχον ἐν τούτῳ;  
What clothing item is this?

Σκούφος = Wollen Cap  
Καπέλλον = Hat  
Καπελλοῦν = Cap  
Σ'άρφα = Scarf  
Κοστούμιν = Tuxedo  
Στολή = Uniform  
Μεταμφίεση = Costume  
Πανοφώριν = Jacket  
Σάκκος = Jacket  
Σακκοῦν = Jacket  
Αθκιάβροχον = Water proof jacket  
Πατταλόιν = Pants  
Φούστα = Skirt  
Φόρεμαν = Dress  
Ζακέττα = Jacket (for female jacket)  
Μπλούζα = Blouse  
Πουκαμίσα = Shirt  
Φανέλλα = T-shirt  
Γιλέκκον = Waist coat  
Εσώρουχα = Underwear  
Κλάτσες = Socks  
Πυτζάμα = Pyjamas  
Νυχτικόν = Night gown  
Παπούτσ'ιν = Shoe  
Ποήμματα = Shoes (in general)  
Μπότες = Boots  
Αθλητικά = Trainers  
Γραβάτα = Tie  
Τσαντίν = Wallet  
Ρόβα = Robe  
Καπαρτίνα = Trench Coat  
Ζώνη = Belt  
Σώβρακον = Men's underwear  
Ποξεράκιν = Boxer briefs  
Κυλόττα = Women's underpants  
Βρατζ'ίν = Underpants  
Ππουλόβερ = Pullover  
Τρικόν = Sweater  
Ομπρέλλα = Umbrella  
Φόρμες = Sweat pants and sweat shirt  
Πικίνι = Bikini  
Μαγιό = Swimming suit

## Chapter 40: Verbs – The Imperative (2): Προσταχτιζή (2)

In this 2<sup>nd</sup> chapter on Imperative we will be covering everything as above, Present and Present Continuous Tenses, however this time the verbs will be in the Passive Voice.

### 40.1 Passive Voice

### 40.2 Imperative: Indefinite

The Imperative indefinite in the Passive Voice in Cypriot greek involves giving a command that involves doing an action at one point in the future without any urgency or doing an action continuously in the future. Its formation can be summarized with the following rule:

**Imperative Particle 'ας' + Present Tense Verb Form \***  
**Συδεζμος Προσταχτιζής 'ας' + Ρήμαν ειστόν Ενεστώταν \***

\* **Excl. 2<sup>nd</sup> Pers. Sing. + Tone mark change For 2<sup>nd</sup> Person (3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable)**  
\* **Εχτός του 2<sup>ου</sup> Πρ. Εν. + Αλλαγή τόνου για το Γιεύτερον Πρόσωπον (Αντιπρότελευταία συλλαβή)**

#### 40.2.1 1<sup>st</sup> Category

The first category of verbs takes the following verbal endings in the Regular Imperative: Active Voice Indefinite.

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb  
Εγιώνι \_\_\_ **ας -μαι** \_\_\_ Εμείς \_\_\_ **ας -ούμαστιν**  
Εσούνι \_\_\_ **-ου** \_\_\_ Εσείς \_\_\_ **-εστε**  
Τούτος \_\_\_ **ας -εται** \_\_\_ Τούτοι \_\_\_ **ας -ουνται**  
Τούτη \_\_\_ **ας -εται** \_\_\_ Τούτες \_\_\_ **ας -ουνται**  
Τούτον \_\_\_ **ας -εται** \_\_\_ Τούτα \_\_\_ **ας -ουνται**

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

#### I. -εύκουμαι/-εφκουμαι

For all verbs in **-εύκουμαι/-εφκουμαι** the Imperative Indefinite is:

##### Φερεπειν

Θκιατζ'ινεύκουμαι = to wander

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.  
Ας \_\_\_ θκιατζ'ινεύκουμαι \_\_\_ εγιώνι \_\_\_ Ας θκιατζ'ινεύκούμαστιν \_\_\_ εμείς  
**Θκιατζ'ινέψου** \_\_\_ εσούνι \_\_\_ **Θκιατζ'ινεύκεστε** \_\_\_ εσείς  
Ας θκιατζ'ινεύκεται \_\_\_ τούτος \_\_\_ Ας θκιατζ'ινεύκουνται \_\_\_ τούτοι  
Ας θκιατζ'ινεύκεται \_\_\_ τούτη \_\_\_ Ας θκιατζ'ινεύκουνται \_\_\_ τούτες  
Ας θκιατζ'ινεύκεται \_\_\_ τούτον \_\_\_ Ας θκιατζ'ινεύκουνται \_\_\_ τούτα

##### Φερεπειν

Νίφκουμαι = to wash one's face

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.  
Ας \_\_\_ νίφκουμαι \_\_\_ εγιώνι \_\_\_ Ας νιφκούμαστιν \_\_\_ εμείς  
**Νίφκου** \_\_\_ εσούνι \_\_\_ **Νίφκεστε** \_\_\_ εσείς  
Ας νίφκεται \_\_\_ τούτος \_\_\_ Ας νιφκουνται \_\_\_ τούτοι  
Ας νίφκεται \_\_\_ τούτη \_\_\_ Ας νιφκουνται \_\_\_ τούτες  
Ας νίφκεται \_\_\_ τούτον \_\_\_ Ας νιφκουνται \_\_\_ τούτα

#### II. -ννουμαι

For all verbs in **-ννουμαι** the Imperative Indefinite is:

##### Φερεπειν

Απώννουμαι = to behave childish

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.  
Ας \_\_\_ απώννουμαι \_\_\_ εγιώνι \_\_\_ Ας απωννούμαστιν \_\_\_ εμείς

**Αππώννου** \_\_\_\_\_ εσούνι **Αππώννεστε** \_\_\_\_\_ εσείς  
Ας αππώννεται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτος Ας αππώννουνται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτοι  
Ας αππώννεται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτη Ας αππώννουνται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτες  
Ας αππώννεται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτον Ας αππώννουνται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτα

**All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.**

### III. -θουμαι

For all verbs in **-θουμαι** the Imperative Indefinite is:

Φερεπειν

Κλώθουμαι = to shake one's body

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.  
Ας κλώθουμαι \_\_\_\_\_ εγιώνι Ας κλώθουμαστιν \_\_\_\_\_ εμείς  
**Κλώθου** \_\_\_\_\_ εσούνι **Κλώθεστε** \_\_\_\_\_ εσείς  
Ας κλώθεται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτος Ας κλώθουνται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτοι  
Ας κλώθεται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτη Ας κλώθουνται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτες  
Ας κλώθεται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτον Ας κλώθουνται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτα

**All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.**

### IV. -ζουμαι

For all verbs in **-ζουμαι** the Imperative Indefinite is:

Φερεπειν

Ζυάζουμαι = to weigh oneself

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.  
Ας ζυάζουμαι \_\_\_\_\_ εγιώνι Ας ζυαζούμαστιν \_\_\_\_\_ εμείς  
**Ζυάζου** \_\_\_\_\_ εσούνι **Ζυάζεστε** \_\_\_\_\_ εσείς  
Ας ζυάζεται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτος Ας ζυάζουνται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτοι  
Ας ζυάζεται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτη Ας ζυάζουνται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτες  
Ας ζυάζεται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτον Ας ζυάζουνται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτα

**All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.**

### V. -ρνούμαι

For all verbs in **-ρνούμαι** the Imperative Indefinite is:

Φερεπειν

Χτέρνούμαι = to weigh oneself

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.  
Ας χτέρνούμαι \_\_\_\_\_ εγιώνι Ας χτερνούμαστιν \_\_\_\_\_ εμείς  
**Χτέρνου** \_\_\_\_\_ εσούνι **Χτέρνεστε** \_\_\_\_\_ εσείς  
Ας χτέρνεται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτος Ας χτέρνουνται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτοι  
Ας χτέρνεται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτη Ας χτέρνουνται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτες  
Ας χτέρνεται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτον Ας χτέρνουνται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτα

**All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.**

### VI. -ίσκουμαι

For all verbs in **-ίσκουμαι** the Imperative Indefinite is:

Φερεπειν

Δροσυνίσκουμαι = to refresh/relieve oneself

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.  
Ας δροσυνίσκουμαι \_\_\_\_\_ εγιώνι Ας δροσυνισκούμαστιν \_\_\_\_\_ εμείς

**Δροσνίψου** \_\_\_\_\_ εσούνι **Δροσνίσκεστε** \_\_\_\_\_ εσείς  
 Ας δροσνίσκεται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτος Ας δροσνίσκονται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτοι  
 Ας δροσνίσκεται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτη Ας δροσνίσκονται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτες  
 Ας δροσνίσκεται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτον Ας δροσνίσκονται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτα

**All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.**

### VII. –άσσομαι/-σομαι

For all verbs in –άσσομαι/-σομαι the Imperative Indefinite is:

Φερεπείν

Κατατάσσομαι = to enlist oneself

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
 Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
 Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.  
 Ας κατατάσσομαι \_\_\_\_\_ εγιώνι Ας κατατασσούμαστιν \_\_\_\_\_ εμείς  
**Κατατάσσου** \_\_\_\_\_ εσούνι **Κατατάσσεστε** \_\_\_\_\_ εσείς  
 Ας κατατάσσεται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτος Ας κατατάσσονται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτοι  
 Ας κατατάσσεται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτη Ας κατατάσσονται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτες  
 Ας κατατάσσεται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτον Ας κατατάσσονται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτα

**All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.**

### VIII. –άρουμαι

For all verbs in –άρουμαι the Imperative Indefinite is:

Φερεπείν

Τσ'εκκάρουμαι = to check oneself

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
 Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
 Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.  
 Ας τσ'εκκαρουμαι \_\_\_\_\_ εγιώνι Ας τσ'εκκαρούμαστιν \_\_\_\_\_ εμείς  
**Τσ'εκκάρου** \_\_\_\_\_ εσούνι **Τσ'εκκάρεστε** \_\_\_\_\_ εσείς  
 Ας τσ'εκκάρεται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτος Ας τσ'εκκάρονται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτοι  
 Ας τσ'εκκάρεται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτη Ας τσ'εκκάρονται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτες  
 Ας τσ'εκκάρεται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτον Ας τσ'εκκάρονται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτα

**All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.**

### IX. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs

Since it has become obvious that in the Passive Voice Imperative Indefinite only the forms in the 2<sup>nd</sup> person are irregular I will only provide those:

Λαλούμαι -> λάλου, λαλήστε  
 τρώουμαι -> τρώου, τρώεστε  
 κλαίουμαι -> κλαίου, κλαίεστε  
 φταίουμαι -> φταίου, φταίεστε  
 αρέσκουμαι -> αρέστου, αρέσεστε  
 βέχχουμαι -> βέχχου, βέχχεστε  
 ρέμπουμαι -> ρέμπου, ρέμπεστε  
 χιέλουμαι -> χιέλου, χιέλεστε  
 πέμπουμαι -> πέμπου, πέμπεστε  
 μνύουμαι -> μνύου, μνύεστε  
 σμίουμαι -> σμίου, σμίεστε  
 βάλλουμαι -> βάρτου, βάλλεστε  
 βαστάγνουμαι -> βαστάγνου, βαστάγγεστε  
 βρέχουμαι -> βρέχου, βρέσ'εστε  
 θέλουμαι -> θέλου, θέλεστε  
 πονουμαι -> πόνου, πονήστε  
 λύουμαι -> λύου, λύεστε  
 ξύουμαι -> ξύου, ξύεστε  
 καταλαβαίνουμαι -> καταλάβου, καταλάβεστε  
 θαρούμαι -> θάρου, θάρεστε  
 θωρούμαι -> θώρου, θώρεστε  
 άφτουμαι -> άφτου, άφτεστε  
 γράφουμαι -> γράφου, γράφτεστε  
 στέκουμαι -> στάθου, στέκεστε  
 ρήγνω -> ρήγνου, ρήγγεστε

### Exceptions

Αρκώ has no passive. Κωλιγιόμμαι – κώλιγιου, κωλιγιέστε

### **40.3 2<sup>nd</sup> Category**

For all verbs in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Category the Imperative Indefinite is:

#### Φερεῖν

Βασκιούμαι = to be held or metaphorically to be rich

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.  
Ας βασκιούμαι \_\_\_\_\_ εγιώνι \_\_\_\_\_ Ας βασκιούμασθιν \_\_\_\_\_ εμείς  
**Βάσκου** \_\_\_\_\_ εσοῦνι **Βασκίεστε** \_\_\_\_\_ εσεῖς  
Ας βασκίεται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτος \_\_\_\_\_ Ας βασκιοῦνται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτοι  
Ας βασκίεται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτη \_\_\_\_\_ Ας βασκιοῦνται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτες  
Ας βασκίεται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτον \_\_\_\_\_ Ας βασκιοῦνται \_\_\_\_\_ τούτα

#### Irregular

-Λούμαι -> -λιγιέστε

Φερεῖν

Χαλούμαι -> χάλου, χαλιγιέστε

**All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.**

### **40.4 Deponent Verbs**

This class of verbs is made up by verbs who have a passive form but an active meaning. In the Passive Voice Imperative Indefinite only the forms in the 2<sup>nd</sup> person are irregular I will only provide those:

#### Φερεῖν

Φαίνουμαι -> φάνου, φαίνεστε  
γινίσκουμαι -> γίνου, γίνεστε  
γένουμαι -> γένου, γένεστε  
έρκουμαι -> έλα, έρκεστε  
θαρκούμαι -> θάρου, θαρκούσαστε,  
χαρεύκουμαι – χαρεύτου, χαρευεταστε  
παινιούμαι -> παίνιου, παινιέστε  
εύκουμαι -> ευτζήστου, ευτζήθεστε  
καταρκούμαι -> καταράστου, καταρασκίεστε  
ρέουμαι -> ρέχτου, ρέετε  
σωτζούμαι -> σωτζήστου, σωτζείστε  
σ΄αίρουμαι -> χάρου, σ΄αίρεστε  
αναπαύκουμαι -> αναπαύτου, αναπαύκιεστε  
ανακαλιγιούμαι -> ανακαλιγιέστου, ανακαλιγιείστε  
πολυταιρόνουμαι -> πολευταιρώθου, πολευτερώνεστε  
ποταυρίζουμαι -> ποταυρίζου, ποταυρίζεστε  
θκιαεύκουμαι -> θκιανεύτου, θκιανέυκεστε  
ξηλοίζουμαι -> ξηλοίζου, ξηλοίξεστε  
καταμιτώνουμαι -> καταμιτώνου, καταμιτώνεστε  
περικιοιούμαι -> περικιοιήθου, περικιοιέστε  
συνγκάκουμαι -> συνγκάψου, συνγκάκεστε  
συνογλείφουμαι -> συνογλείφου, συνογλείφεστε  
ποφαινουμαι -> ποφάνου, ποφάινεστε  
ποκάθουμαι -> ποκάθου, ποκάθεστε  
όρτζουμαι -> ορτζήθηκα, ορτζείστε  
πετάσσουμαι -> πετάσσου, πετάσσεστε  
τζ΄οιμούμαι -> τζ΄οιμήθου, τζ΄οιμάστε  
μιμούμαι -> μιμήθου, μιμάστε  
συνοπλάσκουμαι -> συνοπλάστου, συνοπλάσκιαστε  
θυμούμαι -> θυμήθου, θυμάστε  
σκέφτουμαι -> σκέφτου, σκέφτεστε

#### ΄είμαι΄

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.  
Ας είμαι \_\_\_\_\_ εγιώνι \_\_\_\_\_ Ας είμασθιν \_\_\_\_\_ εμείς  
**Είσαι** \_\_\_\_\_ εσοῦνι **Είσασθιν** \_\_\_\_\_ εσεῖς  
Ας σαίν \_\_\_\_\_ τούτος \_\_\_\_\_ Ας σαίν \_\_\_\_\_ τούτοι

Ας σαίν\_\_\_τούτη\_\_\_Ας σαίν\_\_\_τούτες  
Ας σαίν\_\_\_τούτον\_\_\_Ας σαίν\_\_\_τούτα

#### 40.5 Imperative: Present Tense

The Imperative Present Tense in the Passive Voice in Cypriot greek involves giving a command that involves doing an action immediately for only one time. Its formation can be summarized with the following rule:

#### Imperative Particle `ας´+ Subjunctive Present Tense Verbal Stem \* (+Personal Pronoun)

**Συδεξιμος Προσταχτιζ`ης `ας´ + Κορμος ρηματος ειστον Ενεστώταν Ποταχπιζ`ης \* (+ Προσωπιζ`η Αντωνυμια)**

\* For 2<sup>nd</sup> Pers. Sing.: + Tone mark change For 2nd Person (2nd to last syllable)

\* Για του 2<sup>ου</sup> Πρ. Εν.: + Αλλαγή τόνου για το Γιεύτερον Πρόσωπον (Πρότελευταία συλλαβή)

#### 40.5.1 1<sup>st</sup> Category

The first category of verbs takes the following verbal endings in the Regular Imperative: Active Voice Indefinite.

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ\_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Pers.Pr. \_\_\_Verb\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_Verb  
Εγιώνι \_\_\_ας -ώ\_\_\_ Εμεις \_\_\_ας -ούμεν  
Εσούνι \_\_\_ου\_\_\_ Εσεις \_\_\_-είτε  
Τούτος \_\_\_ας -εί\_\_\_ Τούτοι \_\_\_ας -ούν/ούσιν  
Τούτη \_\_\_ας -εί\_\_\_ Τούτες \_\_\_ας -ούν/ούσιν  
Τούτον \_\_\_ας -εί\_\_\_ Τούτα \_\_\_ας -ούν/ούσιν

#### I. -εύκουμαι/-εφκουμαι

For all verbs in **-εύκουμαι/-εφκουμαι** the Imperative Indefinite is:

Φερεπειν

Θκιατζ`ινεύκουμαι = to wander

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ\_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.  
Ας παντρευτώ \_\_\_\_\_ εγιώνι \_\_\_Ας παντρευτούμεν \_\_\_\_\_ εμεις  
**Παντρεύτου** \_\_\_\_\_ εσούνι \_\_\_Παντρευτείτε \_\_\_\_\_ εσεις  
Ας παντρευτεί \_\_\_\_\_ τούτος \_\_\_Ας παντρευτούσιν/ουν\_τούτοι  
Ας παντρευτεί \_\_\_\_\_ τούτη \_\_\_Ας παντρευτούσιν/ουν\_τούτες  
Ας παντρευτεί \_\_\_\_\_ τούτον \_\_\_Ας παντρευτούσιν/ουν\_τούτα

**All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way according to their Subjunctive Present Tense form!**

#### II. -ννουμαι

For all verbs in **-ννουμαι** the Imperative Indefinite is:

Φερεπειν

Απώννουμαι = to behave childish

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ\_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.  
Ας αππωθώ \_\_\_\_\_ εγιώνι \_\_\_Ας αππωθούμεν \_\_\_\_\_ εμεις  
**Αππώθου** \_\_\_\_\_ εσούνι \_\_\_Αππωθείτε \_\_\_\_\_ εσεις  
Ας αππωθεί \_\_\_\_\_ τούτος \_\_\_Ας αππωθούσιν/ουν\_τούτοι  
Ας αππωθεί \_\_\_\_\_ τούτη \_\_\_Ας αππωθούσιν/ουν\_τούτες  
Ας αππωθεί \_\_\_\_\_ τούτον \_\_\_Ας αππωθούσιν/ουνι\_τούτα

**All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way according to their Subjunctive Present Tense form!**

#### III. -θουμαι

For all verbs in **-θουμαι** the Imperative Indefinite is:

Φερεπειν

Κλώθουμαι = to shake one's body

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ\_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.

Ας κλωστώ εγιώνι Ας κλωστούμεν εμείς  
**Κλώστου** εσούνι **Κλωστείτε** εσείς  
 Ας κλωστεί τούτος Ας κλωστούσιν/ουν τούτοι  
 Ας κλωστεί τούτη Ας κλωστούσιν/ουν τούτες  
 Ας κλωστεί τούτον Ας κλωστούσιν/ουν τούτα

**All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way according to their Subjunctive Present Tense form!**

#### IV. –ζουμαι

For all verbs in –ζουμαι the Imperative Indefinite is:

Φερεπειν

Ζυάζουμαι = to weigh oneself

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
 Greek English  
 Verb Pers.Pr. Verb Pers.Pr.  
 Ας ζυαστώ εγιώνι Ας ζυαστούμεν εμείς  
**Ζυάστου** εσούνι **Ζυαστείτε** εσείς  
 Ας ζυαστεί τούτος Ας ζυαστούσιν/ουν τούτοι  
 Ας ζυαστεί τούτη Ας ζυαστούσιν/ουν τούτες  
 Ας ζυαστεί τούτον Ας ζυαστούσιν/ουν τούτα

**All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way according to their Subjunctive Present Tense form!**

#### V. –ρνουμαι

For all verbs in –ρνουμαι the Imperative Indefinite is:

Φερεπειν

Δέρνουμαι = to beat oneself

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
 Greek English  
 Verb Pers.Pr. Verb Pers.Pr.  
 Ας δερτώ εγιώνι Ας δερτούμεν εμείς  
**Δέρτου** εσούνι **Δερτείτε** εσείς  
 Ας δερτεί τούτος Ας δερτούσιν/ουν τούτοι  
 Ας δερτεί τούτη Ας δερτούσιν/ουν τούτες  
 Ας δερτεί τούτον Ας δερτούσιν/ουν τούτα

**All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way according to their Subjunctive Present Tense form!**

#### VI. -ισκουμαι

For all verbs in –ισκουμαι the Imperative Indefinite is:

Φερεπειν

Δροσυνίσκουμαι = to refresh/relieve oneself

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
 Greek English  
 Verb Pers.Pr. Verb Pers.Pr.  
 Ας δροσυνιστώ εγιώνι Ας δροσυνιστούμεν εμείς  
**Δροσυνίστου** εσούνι **Δροσυνιστείτε** εσείς  
 Ας δροσυνιστεί τούτος Ας δροσυνιστούσιν/ουν τούτοι  
 Ας δροσυνιστεί τούτη Ας δροσυνιστούσιν/ουν τούτες  
 Ας δροσυνιστεί τούτον Ας δροσυνιστούσιν/ουν τούτα

**All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.**

#### VII –άσσομαι/-σομαι

For all verbs in –άσσομαι/-σομαι the Imperative Indefinite is:

Φερεπειν

Κατατάσσομαι = to enlist oneself

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
 Greek English  
 Verb Pers.Pr. Verb Pers.Pr.

Ας καταχτώ \_\_\_\_\_ εγιώνι \_\_\_\_\_ Ας καταταχτούμεν \_\_\_\_\_ εμείς  
**Κατατάχτω** \_\_\_\_\_ εσούνη \_\_\_\_\_ **Καταταχτείτε** \_\_\_\_\_ εσείς  
 Ας καταχτεί \_\_\_\_\_ τούτος \_\_\_\_\_ Ας καταταχτούσιν/οὐν\_τούτοι  
 Ας καταταχτεί \_\_\_\_\_ τούτη \_\_\_\_\_ Ας καταταχτούσιν/οὐν\_τούτες  
 Ας καταταχτεί \_\_\_\_\_ τούτον \_\_\_\_\_ Ας καταταχτούσιν/οὐν\_τούτα

**All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.**

### VIII. –άρουμαι

For all verbs in –**άρουμαι** the Imperative Indefinite is:

Φερεῖπειν

Τσ'εγκάρουμαι = to check oneself

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
 Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
 Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.  
 Ας τσ'εγκαριστώ \_\_\_\_\_ εγιώνι \_\_\_\_\_ Ας τσ'εγκαριστούμεν \_\_\_\_\_ εμείς  
**Τσ'εγκαριστώ** \_\_\_\_\_ εσούνη \_\_\_\_\_ **Τσ'εγκαριστείτε** \_\_\_\_\_ εσείς  
 Ας τσ'εγκαριστεί \_\_\_\_\_ τούτος \_\_\_\_\_ Ας τσ'εγκαριστούσιν/οὐν\_τούτοι  
 Ας τσ'εγκαριστεί \_\_\_\_\_ τούτη \_\_\_\_\_ Ας τσ'εγκαριστούσιν/οὐν\_τούτες  
 Ας τσ'εγκαριστεί \_\_\_\_\_ τούτον \_\_\_\_\_ Ας τσ'εγκαριστούσιν/οὐν\_τούτα

**All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.**

### IX. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs

Since it has become obvious that in the Passive Voice Imperative Indefinite only the forms in the 2<sup>nd</sup> person are irregular I will only provide those:

Λαλούμαι -> λαλείσε, λαλείστε  
 τρώουμαι -> φαίθου, φαίθειτε  
 κλαίουμαι -> κλαφτου, κλαφτείτε  
 φταίουμαι -> φταιχτου, φταιχτείτε  
 αρέσκουμαι -> αρέστου, αρεστείτε  
 βέχουμαι -> βέχτου, βεχτείτε  
 ρέμπουμαι -> ρεμπίστου, ρεμπίστε  
 χιέλουμαι -> χιελήθου, χιεληθείτε  
 πέμπουμαι -> πέφτου, πέφτειτε  
 μνύουμαι -> μνύθου, μυυθείτε  
 σμίουμαι -> σμίχτου, σμιχτείτε  
 βάλλουμαι -> βάρτου, βαρτείτε  
 βαστάγουμαι -> βαστάχτου, βαστάχτείτε  
 βρέχουμαι -> βρέχτου, βρεχτείτε  
 θέλουμαι -> θελήθου, θεληθείτε  
 πονουμαι -> πονήθου, πονηθείτε  
 λύουμαι -> λύθου, λυθείτε  
 ξύουμαι -> ξύστου, ξυστείτε  
 καταλαβαίνουμαι -> καταλαβήθου, καταλαβηθείτε  
 θαρούμαι -> θαρήθου, θαρηθείτε  
 θωρούμαι -> θωρήθου, θωρηθείτε  
 άφτουμαι -> άφτου, αφτείτε  
 γράφουμαι -> γράφτου, γραφτείτε  
 στέκουμαι -> στάθου, σταθείτε  
 ρήγουμαι -> ρήχτου, ρηχτείτε

#### Exceptions

Αρκώ has no passive. Κωλιγιούμαι – κωλιγήθου, κωλιγηθείτε

#### 40.5.2 2<sup>nd</sup> Category

For all verbs in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Category the Imperative Indefinite is:

Κατρατζ'υλιπείν

Κατρατζ'υλώ = to roll down

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
 Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
 Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. \_\_\_\_\_ Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.  
 Ας κατρατζ'υλιστώ \_\_\_\_\_ εγιώνι \_\_\_\_\_ Ας κατρατζ'υλιστούμεν \_\_\_\_\_ εμείς  
**Κατρατζ'υλιστώ** \_\_\_\_\_ εσούνη \_\_\_\_\_ **Κατρατζ'υλιστείτε** \_\_\_\_\_ εσείς  
 Ας κατρατζ'υλιστεί \_\_\_\_\_ τούτος \_\_\_\_\_ Ας κατρατζ'υλιστούσιν/οὐν\_τούτοι

Ας καταρτζ'υλιστεί \_\_\_τούτη\_\_\_ Ας καταρτζ'υλιστούσιν/ουν\_τούτες  
Ας καταρτζ'υλιστεί \_\_\_τούτον\_\_\_ Ας καταρτζ'υλιστούσιν/ουν\_τούτα

**All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.**

### 40.5.3 Deponent Verbs

This class of verbs is made up by verbs who have a passive form but an active meaning. In the Passive Voice Imperative Indefinite only the forms in the 2<sup>nd</sup> person are irregular I will only provide those:

#### Φερειπείν

Φαίνουμαι -> φάνου, φανείτε  
γίνισκουμαι -> γίνου, γινείτε  
γένουμαι -> γένου, γενείτε  
έρκουμαι -> έλα, ελάτε  
θαρκούμαι -> θάρου, θαρείτε  
χαρεύκουμαι - χαρέυτου, χαρευτείτε  
παινούμαι -> παινιου, παινιείτε  
εύκουμαι -> ευτζ'ήστου, ευτζ'ηθείτε  
καταρκούμαι -> καταράστου, καταραστείτε  
ρέουμαι -> ρέχτου, ρεχτείτε  
σωτζ'ούμαι -> σωτζ'ήστου, σωτζ'είτε  
σ'αίρουμαι -> χάρου, χαρείτε  
αναπαύκουμαι -> αναπαύτου, αναπαυτείτε  
ανεκαλιγούμαι -> ανακαλιγέστου, ανακαλαστείτε  
πολευταιρόνουμαι -> πολευταιρώθου, πολευτερωθείτε  
ποταυρίζουμαι -> ποταυρίθου, ποταυριστείτε  
θκιαεύκουμαι -> θκιανεύτου, θκianeυτείτε  
ξηλοϊζουμαι -> ξηλοϊθου, ξηλοϊθείτε  
καταμιτώννουμαι -> καταμιτώθου, καταμιτωθείτε  
περικκοιούμαι -> περικκοιήθου, περικκοιείτε  
συνγκάκουμαι -> συνγκάουτου, συνγκαυτείτε  
συνολείφουμαι -> συνολείφτου, συνολειφτείτε  
ποφάινουμαι -> ποφάνου, ποφανείτε  
ποκάθουμαι -> πόκατσε, ποκάτσετε  
ορτζ'ουμαι -> ορτζ'ήθου, ορτζ'ηθείτε  
πετάσσουμαι -> πετάχτου, πεταχτείτε  
τζ'οιμούμαι -> τζ'οιμήθου, τζ'οιμηθείτε  
μιμούμαι -> μιμήθου, μιμιθείτε  
συνοπλάσκουμαι -> συνοπλάστου, συνοπλαστείτε  
θυμούμαι -> θυμήθου, θυμηθείτε  
σκέφτουμαι -> σκέφτου, σκεφτείτε

#### 'είμαι'

There is no difference.

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ \_\_\_\_\_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ  
Greek \_\_\_\_\_ English  
Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr. Verb \_\_\_\_\_ Pers.Pr.  
Ας είμαι εγιώνι Ας είμαστιν εμείς  
**Είσαι** εσούνι **Είσαστιν** εσείς  
Ας σαίν τούτος Ας σαίν τούτοι  
Ας σαίν τούτη Ας σαίν τούτες  
Ας σαίν τούτον Ας σαίν τούτα

### 40.6 Ασκήεις – Exercises

Conjugate the Verbs below in both the Active Voice Imperative Present Tense and the Present Continuous.

Χιέλω, ρέμπω, πασάρω, πράσσω, φτανύνισκω, κουφανίσκω, χτέρνω, σαρακλίζω, στοιβάζω, κολγαντιρίζω, βράζω, παίζω, πλώθω, ξεβαίνω,,  
χτύπνω, ψηφννω, σκολάννω, μισταρώννω, μόννω, στροντζ'υλεύκω, πτερπιζεύκω, λειφκω, κουτσουφλώ, πυρκολωώ, αδρκοικώ, τζ'υλώ,  
πελλεκώ, φελώ, ασκοπώ, βαρκοκολγώ, ζητώ, καταλγώ, κρνώ, ξαπολώ, ξηγιτλγώ

## **Chapter 41: Verbs – The Imperative (3): Προσταχτιζή (3)**

In this 3rd and final chapter on Imperative we will be covering the last form of Imperative in Cypriot Greek. In essence it introduces nothing new and it gives a few tips to help you out tackle the tricky tense of the Imperative.

### **41.1 The Imperative Subjunctive**

For this form of the Imperative there are not special forms. It is formed simply by using the subjunctive particle 'να' and the corresponding form of the verb in the subjunctive.

### **41.2 The Imperative Subjunctive: Indefinite**

How to form it:

Να + Subjunctive Present Continuous

It has the same meaning as the Imperative Indefinite

Φερεινείν

Να ντύννεσαι = Ντύννου  
Keep on getting dressed

Να χορεύεις = Χορεύκε  
Keep on dancing

Να θκιεβάζεις = Θκιέβαζε  
Keep on studying

### **41.3 The Imperative Subjunctive: Present Tense**

How to form it:

Να + Subjunctive Present Tense

It has the same meaning as the Imperative Present Tense.

Φερεινείν

Να ντυθείς = Ντύθου  
Get dressed!

Να χορέψεις = Χόρεψε  
Dance!

Να θκιεβάσεις = Θκιέβασε  
Study!

### **41.4 Tips for Using the Subjunctive**

I am pretty sure that the three chapters on the Imperative have been rather confusing. It is confusing even for Cypriots. However if you find it too difficult to learn all the forms then it is advised that, like Cypriots, you stick to two specific tenses to express your commands.

If you want to use an Indefinite Imperative, a command to do an action at some point in time, simply use the Subjunctive Imperative: Present Tense. If you want to use the Imperative: Present Tense, thus give a command to be done once immediately, use the Active or Passive Voice of the Imperative Present Tense. Thus you simply need to know two of the tenses. If you take into consideration that you already know the Subjunctive quite well then you only need to know one Imperative Tense. The Imperative: Present Tense.

### **41.5 Usage with Personal Pronouns**

In Cypriot in the Active Voice Imperative: Present Tense if the verb form of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Person Singular ends in -σε/-ρε in colloquial speech the -ε is dropped when you use impersonal pronouns with the verb.

Φερεινείν

Φέρε το -> Φερ το  
Bring it.

Δέρε τον -> Δερ τον  
Hit him.

Δείσε την -> Δεις την  
Tie her.

Κλείσε το -> Κλεις το

Close it.

If the verb ends in -λε it becomes -ρ.

Φερεῖν

Βάλε το -> Βαρ το

Put it.

This is not an obligatory grammar rule so do not worry too much about it. However it does give you a more native sound and thus closer to fluency.

## **Chapter 42: Prepositions (2) – Προθέσεις (2)**

Prepositions are small words, particles, which aid us to show location, direction, means etc. In English examples of prepositions are such as in, out, with, without, against etc. In Cypriot there is a great number of prepositions which take specific cases. They are not inflected according to gender and number because they take cases and thus their use is straightforward if you know what case they take and the personal pronouns of each case.

### **42.1 Πούποτε = Nowhere/Anywhere**

It is a directional-locational preposition which means it is used to indicate a location or a direction and therefore it takes no case.

Εν έσ'ει ψουμίν πούποτε.  
There is no bread anywhere.

Εν πάει πούποτε.  
He is going nowhere.

### **42.2 Όποθεν/όποπτεν = Whereever/From whereever/From whichever direction**

Directional-locational preposition so no case.

Οποθεν/Οποπτεν τζ'αι να πάει έθεννα φτάσει.  
From whereever/from whichever direction he will go he will not reach his destination.

Μπόρει να πάει οποθεν/όποπτεν θέλει.  
He can go whereever he wants.

### **42.3 Δαχαμαί, Δαμαί, Ώδε = Here**

Directional-locational preposition. No case.

Έλα δαμαί/δαχαμαί/ώδε.  
Come here.

Φερ το δαμαί/δαχαμαί/ώδε.  
Bring it here.

Κάπι έσ'ει δαμαί.  
There's something here.

### **42.4 Δά, Δάθθε, Δάπτε, Δάπτε μέρου = Towards this direction here**

Directional-locational preposition. No case.

Έλα δά/δάθθε/δάπτε/δάπτε μέρου.  
Come towards this direction here.

Φερ το δά/δάθθε/δάπτε/δάπτε μέρου.  
Bring it towards this direction here.

### **42.5 Ποδά, Ποά, Ποδάθθε, Ποδάπτε, Ποάπτε = Over here (from over there)**

Directional-locational preposition. No case.

Έλα ποδά/ποά/ποδάθθε/ποδάπτε/ποάπτε  
Come over here.

Φερ το ποδά/ποά/ποδάθθε/ποδάπτε/ποάπτε  
Bring it over here.

### **42.6 Τζ'ειχαμαί, Τζ'αχαμαί, Τζ'αμαί, Τζ'ικάτω = (Over) There**

Directional-locational preposition. No case.

Πήαιννε τζ'ειχαμαί, τζ'αχαμαί, τζ'αμαί, τζ'ικάτω.  
Go (over) there.

Βούρα τζ'ειχαμαί, τζ'αχαμαί, τζ'αμαί, τζ'ικάτω.  
Run (over) there.

Κάπι έσ'ει τζ'ειχαμαί, τζ'αχαμαί, τζ'αμαί, τζ'ικάτω.  
There is something (over) there.

### **42.7 Τζ'ει, Τζ'ειθε, Τζ'ειπτε, Τζ'ειπτε μέρου = Towards that direction there**

Directional-locational preposition. No case. The verbs used need to imply that you are not changing your own location but the location of an another object!

Κούντα το τζ'εί/τζ'είθε/τζ'είπτε/τζ'είπτε μέρου.  
Push it towards that direction there.

Σίρ την τζ'εί/τζ'είθε/τζ'είπτε/τζ'είπτε μέρου.  
Throw it towards that direction there.

#### **42.8 Ποτζ'εί, Ποτζ'είθθε, Ποτζ'είπτε = Over there**

Directional-locational preposition. No case. Contrary to above this set of prepositions are used with verbs which imply a change of position of your or the person who does the action.

Πήαιννε ποτζ'εί/ποτζ'είθθε/ποτζ'είπτε  
GO over there.

Βούρα ποτζ'εί/ποτζ'είθθε, ποτζ'είπτε  
Run over there.

#### **42.9A Πάνω = Up/on top of/upstairs**

As a directional preposition it takes no case. As a locational preposition it takes the Accusative.

Έλα πάνω.  
Come upstairs.

Έππεεν πάνω της.  
It fell on top of her.

#### **42.9B Πας + article = On/unto**

It's a locational preposition and takes the Accusative.

Έδωκα πας την Μαρίαν.  
I bumped unto Mary.

Έππεεν πας την καρκόλαν.  
I fell on the bed.

Έναι πας την τάβλαν.  
It's on the table.

Like it has contracted forms.

Πας τον -> πάστον  
Πας την -> πάστην  
Πας το -> πάστο  
Πας τους -> πάστους  
Πας τες -> πάστες

#### **42.9Γ Που πάνω που = On top of**

It is a locational preposition which takes the Accusative.

Έβαλα το που πάνω που τον αρμάριν  
I put it on top of the closet.

Το κουρτινόξυλον έν που πάνω που το παραθύριν  
The curtain railing is on top of the window.

#### **42.10 Δαπάνω = Up here/Upstairs**

It is a locational preposition which takes the Accusative.

Το πάνιον έν δαπάνω.  
The bathroom is here upstairs.

Έλα δαπάνω.  
Come up here.

Το κλειίν εν δαπάνω που έν η πόρτα.  
The key is up here where the door is.

#### **42.11A Κάτω = Down/downstairs**

As a directional preposition it takes no case.

Βούρα κάτω.  
Run downstairs.

Έν κάτω.  
It's downstairs.

Έπεεν κάτω.  
It fell down.

**Note:**

Επήεν κάτω.  
He/she went downtown/out/down.

**42.11B Που κάτω = Below/under**

As a locational preposition it takes the Accusative.

Έν που κάτω που το χαλίν.  
It's under/below the carpet.

Έσ'ει τίποτες που κάτω που το ταβλίν;  
Is there anything under/below the table?

**42.12 Δακάτω = Here below/over here**

It can be used both as a directional and as a locational preposition but it takes not accusative.

Έλα δακάτω.  
Come over here. (implying a movement from up towards down)

Έν δακάτω.  
He/she is over here.

**42.13 Χαμαί = On the ground**

It is a locational preposition but it takes no case because it refers to the ground.

Έπεεν χαμαί.  
It fell on the ground.

Το μασ'αίριν εν χαμαί.  
The knife in on the ground.

**42.14 Έσσω = (At) home**

**It is both a directional and locational preposition but it takes no case because it refers to being home.**

Έν έσσω.  
He is at home.

Επήεν έσσω.  
He went home.

**42.15 Πόξω = Outside**

It is both a directional and locational preposition but it takes no case because it refers to being outside.

Βουρά πόξω  
Run outside!

Έσ'ει δεντρά πόξω.  
There are trees outside.

**42.16 Μέσα = Inside**

It is both a directional and locational preposition but it takes no case because it refers to being inside.

Βούρα μέσα.  
Run inside!

Εν έσ'ει δεντρά μέσα.  
There are no trees inside.

#### 42.17A Εις τα Πέρα = Abroad

It is both a directional and locational preposition but it takes no case because it refers to being outside.

Ο Γιάννης ζεί εις τα πέρα.  
John lives abroad.

Η Έλενα επήεν εις τα πέρα.  
Helen went abroad.

#### 42.17B Πέραν = Over/more

It is an allocative or a degree level preposition and it takes the Genitive.

Έν πυρά πέραν του κανονικού.  
It is warmer/hotter than usual.

Επικίωρων πέραν των εκατών λιρών  
He paid over/more than 100 pounds.

#### 42.18 Ισ'α= Straight

It is a directional and takes no case.

Παρπάτα ισ'α.  
Walk straight.

Πάσιννε ισ'α.  
Go straight.

#### 42.19 Ολόισ'α = Straight ahead

It is a directional and takes no case.

Οδήγα ολόισ'α τζ'αι εννά το έβρεις.  
Drive straight ahead.

Επήεν ολόισ'α.  
He went straight ahead.

#### 42.20 Δεξ'ά = Right

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!

Στρίψε δεξ'ά εις το γιεύτερον καντούνιν.  
Turn right at the second road.

Έν δεξ'α της αστυνομίας η φυλατζ'ή.  
The prison is on the right side of the police building.

#### 42.21 Ζαρβά = Left

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!

Στρίψε ζαρβά εις το γιεύτερον καντούνιν.  
Turn left at the second road.

Έν ζαρβά της αστυνομίας η φυλατζ'ή.  
The prison is on the left side of the police building.

#### 42.22 Μακρά = Away/far away

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!

Έσ'ει καμπόσους ποταμούς αλλά μακρά που δαμαί.  
There are many rivers but they are away from here.

Επήεν πολλά μακρά.  
He went far.

Έν πολλά μακρά για να παρπατήσεις.  
It's quite far away for you to walk.

#### 42.23 Σύνομπλα = Near

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!

Έσ'ει καμπόσους ποταμούς που έν σύνομπλα που δαμαί.  
There are many rivers that are near from here.

Μεινίσκει πολλά σύνομπλα  
She/he lives quite near.

Έν πολλά σύνομπλα, μπορείς να παρηπατήσεις ως τζ'αμαί.  
It's quite near, you can walk towards there.

#### **42.24 Ανάολα = On the border/On the edge**

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!

Ανάολα της πόλης έσ'ει τείσή.  
On the edge of the city there are wall.

Ανάολα του σπιθκιού έσ'ει έναν σιμιντήριν.  
On the edge of the house there is a wall fence.

Αν πάεις ανάολα του πάρκου εννά έβρεις πολλά ποσκούπιια.  
If you go to the edge of the park you can find a lot of rubbish.

#### **42.25 Πανωθκίον/πάνωμέρου = On the top of/On the upper side**

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!

Πανωθκίον/πάνωμέρου του σπιθκιού έσ'ει έναν δόμαν.  
On the top of the house there is a roof.

Επήα πανωθκίον/πάνωμερου του γεφυρκού.  
I went on the top of the bridge.

#### **42.26 Κατωθκίον/κάτωμέρου = Below/On the lower side**

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!

Κάτωθκίον/κάτωμέρου του σπιθκιού έσ'ει μιάν αποθήκην.  
Below/on the lower side of the house there is a warehouse.

Επήα κατωθκίον/κατωμερου του γιοφυρκού  
I went below/on the lower side of the bridge.

#### **42.27 Που πανωθκίον = From above/from on top of**

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!

Επέτηεν που πανωθκίον του χτηρίου.  
It flew from above the building.

Απήηεν που πανωθκίον της τσαέρας.  
He jumped from on top of the chair.

#### **42.28 Που κατωθκίον = From below**

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!

Εμφανίστηκεν που κατωθκίον του ταβλιού  
He appeared from below the table.

Πρέπει να πάμεν που κατωθκίον του ποταμού θκια της σύραγγας.  
We must go below the river through the tunnel.

#### **42.29 Ομπρός = In front off**

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!

Έν ομπρός σου, εν το θωρείς;  
It's in front of you, do you not see it?

Εννά πάω ομπρός του αγαλάτου.  
I will go in front of the statue.

#### **42.30 Που πίσω = Behind**

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!

Έν πω πίσω σου, εν το θωρείς.  
It's behind you, do cannot see it.

Εννά πάω πω πίσω του αγαλάτου.  
I will go behind the statue.

#### **42.31 Ταπισών = Behind sb./after sb.**

It is a directional preposition and takes the GENITIVE. It implies following somebody or something.

Βουρώ ταπισών του πέρκιμον τον προλάβω.  
I'm running after in in hope that I will catch up with him.

Παρπατώ ταπισών του γιάντα αροθυμώ.  
I'm walking behind him because I'm scared.

#### **42.32 Πόλα σέλα = Everywhere**

It is a locational preposition and takes no case.

Έσ'ει πόλα σέλα περιπτερα εις την Τζ'ύπρον.  
There are kiosks everywhere in Cyprus.

Πουλιούσιν τα πόλα σέλα.  
They sell them everywhere.

#### **42.33 Αλλού = Somewhere else**

It is a locational preposition and takes no case.

Έσ'ει πούποτε αλλού πω τα πουλούσιν;  
Do they sell them anywhere else?  
Lit. Is there anywhere somewhere where they sell them?

Πάσιννέ αλλού να τον ασκοπήσεις, δαμαί έν ναιν ο Μιχάλης.  
Go somewhere else to find him, Michael is not here.

#### **42.34 Κάπου = Somewhere**

It is both a directional and locational preposition but takes no case!

Έν κάπου μακρά.  
He/she is somewhere far away.

Επήεν κάπου πω έν ιξέρω.  
He/she went somewhere that I don't know.

#### **42.35 Όπου = Wherever**

It is both a directional and locational preposition but takes no case!

Όπου πάω θωρώ την ομπρός μου.  
Wherever I go I see her in front of me.

Όπου έναι ορπίζω ναν καλά.  
Wherever she/he is I hope she is well.

#### **42.36 Γυρόν (πω) = Around (within a space)**

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the Genitive!

Γυρόν πω την εκκλησίαν έσ'ει έναν πάρκον.  
Around the church there is a park.

Βουρά γυρόν της γειτονίας σαν τον πελλόν.  
He is running around the neighbourhood like a madman.

#### **42.37 Πω υρόν = Around (perimetrically)**

It is a directional preposition and takes the Genitive!

Εννά πάω πω υρόν του σπιθκιού επειδή η πίσω πορτα εν βασομένη.  
I will go around the house because the backdoor is locked/closed.

Ορτζ'ήτε πω υρόν της πίστας!  
He is dancing perimetrically of the dancefloor!

#### **42.38 Παραπάνω (που) = More than/over/more**

Έν πυρά παραπάνω του κανονικού.  
It is warmer/hotter than usual.

Επικιόρωεν παραπάνω των εκατών λιρών  
He paid over/more than 100 pounds.

Θέλω παραπάνω πράγματα.  
I want more stuff.

#### **42.39 Πάρακατω = Further down, Futher more**

It is a directional preposition and takes the Genitive!

Προχώρα πάρακατω (της στράτας) τζ'αι εννά τον έβρεις.  
Continue further down (the street) and you will find him.

Έσ'εί πάρακατω πράγματα να δεις.  
There are further more things to see.

#### **42.40 Καρτζ'iv = Across/opposite**

It is both a locational and a directional preposition and takes the Genitive!

Η κλινιτζ'ή εν καρτζ'iv του δρόμου.  
The clinic across the road.

Στέκει καρτζ'iv της.  
He/she/it is standing opposite her.

#### **42.41 Ασκήεις**

Translate the following sentences into Cypriot.

Are there apples anywhere?  
There's a shope somewhere else.  
You must go towards that direction.  
They shouldn't run towards here.  
Run over here.  
Wherever you go you will meet her.  
I went somewhere you don't know.  
I ran after him.  
There are houses there.  
There are no buildings here.  
He went around the building.  
Around the book store there are trees.  
On top of the bed there are bed sheets.  
Many people are standing on the right of the statue.  
Turn left and you will find it.  
Go straight ahead.  
Near the police there is a hospital.  
It is very far away from here.  
There are chairs inside.  
In the living room there is a couch.

## **Chapter 43: Adverbs & Interjections – Πιρήματα & Ποφωνήματα**

### **43.1 Adverbs**

Adverbs are a specific set of words which affect a verb. They can affect the manner, frequency and the degree with which the action takes place. In English adverbs are mostly words in ending in -ly eg. quickly, happily, slowly, gradually.

Most adverbs in Cypriot end in -α however there are many which have other endings too. One can extract adverbs out of adjectives. Remember that adverbs are always placed right after the verb! It is common for people to place it at the end of a sentence for emphasis.

#### **43.1.1 Producing Adverbs out of Adjectives**

Creating Adverbs out of adjectives is very simple in Cypriot. You simply take the adjective in its masculine form and then convert it to the Plural Neuter form!

##### Φερεπείν

Καλός -> καλά = well

Κακός -> κακά = badly

Όμορφος -> όμορφα = beautifully

Μισκίνης -> μισκίνα = weakly/sickly

#### **43.2 Πιρήματα Τρόπου – Adverbs of Manner**

Adverbs of manner explain how the action is carried out in terms of manner. To identify them you ask how. Examples are: happily, badly, well, boldly, bravely, outstandingly etc. I shall provide a list of such adverbs in Cypriot.

Φουρκαζμένα = Angrily

Χυμωμένα = Angrily

Αγχωμένα = Stressingly

Παράξενα = Strangely

Κακά = Badly

Καλά = Well

Τυφλά = Blindly

Χουμισ'άρικα = Boastfully

Πότορμα = Daringly

Χαραλλέα = Bravely

Ζωντανά = Lively

Πεθαμένα = Lifelessly

Βαρεμένα = With boredom

Ήρεμα = Calmly

Σ'ασ'αριζμένα = Rushed

Προσεχτικά = Carefully

Αηρόσεχτα = Carelessly

Χαρούμενα = Happily

Λυπημένα = Sadly

Καθαρά = Cleanfully

Ευπισ'ιζμένα = Happily

Σωστά = Correctly

Γενναία = Bravely

Ξώψυσ'ικά = Trustingly

Πιστημένα = Honestly

Κακοριζικά = Miserably

Μισιθικά = Characteristically

Βαθικά = Deeply

Ποπόλαια = Shallowly

Ολλόναν = Continuously

Πέρκαλα = Deautifully

Κάπως = in a specific manner

Άλλως πως = Differently

Καταύτης = Purposely

Ξεπίτηδες = Intentionally

Επιταύτου = Intentionally

Λοής-λοής/λογιών-λογιών = Various kinds of

Γλυτζ'ά-γλυτζ'ά = Gently

Ίσ'α-ίσ'α = Precisely

Καλά-καλά = Completely

Όπως-όπως = Inacurately

Γυρόν-γυρόν = Without preparation/without paying much attention

Δίπλα-δίπλα = At the same time/side by side

Σκαλίν-σκαλίν = Gradually

Ποκαρυμμένα = Bullimicly

Πόλα σέλα = Thoroughly

Πομούσουρα = Offensively

Πομονετικά = Patiently

Ποντιζμένα = Dirtily

Πόφρα = Fearlessly  
 Προλάτα = Pioneeringly  
 Χασκιαζμένα = With confusion  
 Σ'ασπιζμένα = With shock  
 Σύψυσ'α = Wholeheartedly  
 Τραχούρα = Tenderly  
 Χαρούσιμα = With satisfaction  
 Γελαστά = Laughing  
 Χαχανιστά = Giggling  
 Πογελαστά = Smiling  
 Τζ'ηευτά = Scantly  
 Ταίρα-ταίρα = In the companion of  
 Γλήγορα = Quickly  
 Σιανά = Slowly  
 Παρπατητά = Walking  
 Βουρητά = Running  
 Άσ'ημα = Badly  
 Αγρείαστα = Unnecessarily  
 Ταίρκαστα = Matchingly  
 Αταίρκαστα = Unmatchingly  
 Καλά-κακά = For good or for bad  
 Ψηλά-χαμηλά = More or less  
 Πάνω-κάτω = Flunctuatingly  
 Μιας λοής = One kind of  
 Κάθε λοής = Every kind of  
 Ακατάγνωτα = Of course, unquestionably.

#### Φέρειπειν

Δουλεύει πομονετικά τζ'αι πόλα σέλα.  
 He works patiently and thoroughly.

Παρπατά πεθαμένα τζ'αι βαρεμένα.  
 He is walking lifelessly and with boredom.

#### **43.2 Γρονικά Πιρήματα – Adverbs of Time**

Adverbs of time explain how the action is carried out in terms of the speed, frequency and in general connects the action with time. Examples are: suddenly, immediately etc. To identify them you ask when/how often. I shall provide a list of such adverbs in Cypriot.

Πάλε = Again  
 Αξανά = Again  
 Αλλαξανά = Yet again  
 Ανώρας = Early  
 Άξιηπα = Suddenly  
 Ευτύς = Immediately  
 Πότε = Sometimes  
 Όποτε = Whenever  
 Ποττέ = Never  
 Πάντα = Always  
 Πάντοτες = Always  
 Παφής/Παφούτις = Since + time phrase  
 Τωρά = Now  
 Τώρονη/τώρονης = Recently/a while ago  
 Πριχού = Before  
 Ολομερίς = Throughout the day  
 Μονομερίς = Within a day  
 Καθημερινά = Daily  
 Μονοχρονού = Within a year  
 Μονονυχτού = Within a night  
 Μονομιάς = Immediately  
 Ολόνυχτα = Throughout the night  
 Συνεχού = Continuously  
 Πρώτα/πρωτύτερα = In the past  
 Έππαλαι = In ancient times  
 Την ώραν που = At the time that  
 Πρώμα = Prematurely  
 Πρώτα-πρώτα = Firstly  
 ηρωτίστα = Foremost  
 τελευταία = Lastly  
 Σ'όν-σ'όν = Slowly  
 Πρώτως = From the first time  
 Μονολοής = At the sound of  
 Μοναύτα = Immediately  
 Υστερότερα = Afterwards  
 Αρκίπτερα = Later  
 Παλγία = In the past  
 Ετήσ'α = Yearly

Εβδομαία = Weekly  
Ώρες-ώρες = At times  
Κάποτε = Sometimes  
Κάποτε = At one point in time  
Περιστασιακά = Occasionally  
Παρκής/Ξαρκής = From the start  
Σεμίωναν-καλοτζ'αίριν = During all seasons/weather

#### Φέρειπειν

Ετέλεψεν μονονυχτού το τζ'έντημαν  
She finished the broiding in one night.

Έλα δαμαί τωρά!  
Come here now! (emphatic)

### **43.3 Πιρήματα – Adverbs of Degree**

Adverbs of degree explain the degree of the action. You identify them by asking how much. Examples are: at all, less etc. I shall provide a list of such adverbs in Cypriot.

Καθόλου = At all  
Κουτσίν = A tiny bit  
Τίποτε = Nothing  
Τίποτε = Nothing  
Τίποτις = Nothing  
Καμπόσον = A lot  
Τόσον = So much/that  
Όσσον = As much  
Σκεδόν = Almost  
Λλίον = A little  
Λιώπτερον = Less  
Πολλά = A lot/very much  
Παραπάνω = More than  
Παρκάτου = More  
Περίτου = More  
Ούλλα τζ'αι ούλλα = All and all  
Κοντολοής = In a small degree  
Ετσά = A bit  
Πολλά-πολλά = More and more  
Λλίον-λλίον = Less and less.  
Ππίπτιν-ππίπτιν = Drop by drop. Bit by bit.

#### Φέρειπειν

Μετρά πολλά γλήγορα  
He counts very fast.

Μιαλυνίσκει καμπόσον.  
It grows a lot.

### **43.4 Interjections**

Interjections are a type of words which are emotionally charged and are thus expressed in order to convey an emotion in an efficient way. The list below of Cypriot Interjections and the english equivalents will help you understand what they are.

Αμμάν! = Ah!  
Άου! = Ouch!  
Ούφφου = Gah!  
Ππούφφου =  
Λγάξι! = Ew!  
Φιού = Phew!  
Ντά/Ντάξι = Ok!  
Καλάν! = Alright!  
Χπιτζιόν = Disgusting!  
Έλεος = Have mercy!  
Αναγία μου! = My goodness gracious!  
Κύριε Ελέισον! = My lord! My G-d!  
Ακατάχνωτα! = Of course!  
Όπα! = N/a used as a signal when something is sufficient and no more is required. E.g. When someone pours juice in your glass and you wish to say that's enough.  
Όππα! = N/A used during manoevers in dancing  
Όππας! = Wow!  
Ψι = Pst  
Ούσσου = Shsh!  
Εε! = Hey! Or when something is exceeding.  
Μηράβο/Μάσ'αλλα = Bravo  
Είβα! = Cheers!

# **Chapter 44: The Gerund, the Past Participle and Reported Speech**

## **44.1 The Gerund –Το Γερούνηιον**

The Gerund is a specific type of a verb which signals an on going action. It can also be used as an adverb like the ones in Chapter 43 and in addition it can also be used to refer to an action theoretically and hypothetically. Gerunds are widely used in English but are not that common in Cypriot. Examples are: I'm sitting at the desk **studying**, **By studying** I will be smarter. He is running around **prancing**. It is important to note that contrary to English the Gerund in Cypriot is **not** used in the form of a noun.

## **44.2 Producing the Gerund – Παράγοντας το Γερούνηιον**

Producing the Gerund in English involves taking a verb and adding the suffix –ing. In Cypriot the procedure is just as simple.

### 1<sup>st</sup> Category

Verb -> Drop the –ω -> Add -οντα

#### Φέρειπειν

Δέρνω -> Δέρν -> Δέρνοντα  
Αλλάσσω -> Αλλάς -> Αλλάσσοντα  
Γυρεύω -> Γυρεύκ -> Γυρεύκοντα

### 2<sup>nd</sup> Category

Verb -> Drop the –ώ -> Add –ώντα

#### Φέρειπειν

Φακκώ -> Φακκ -> Φακκώντα  
Βουρώ -> Βουρ -> Βουρώντα  
Ασκοπώ -> Ασκοπ -> Ασκοπώντα

Like in English the Gerund is NOT conjugated.

#### Φέρειπειν

Εγώ κάθουμαι τρώντα  
Εσού κάθουσαι τρώντα  
Τούτος/τούτη/τούτον κάθεται τρώντα  
Εμείς καθούμασιν τρώντα  
Εσείς καθούσασιν τρώντα  
Τούτοι/τούτες/τούτα κάθονται τρώντας

For Verbs in the Passive Voice and for Impersonal verbs you cannot have any Gerund. For Passive Verbs it can be done periphrastically by turning the verb from the passive voice into the active and adding the personal pronouns according to the case the verb takes.

#### Φέρειπειν

Δέρνουμαι -> Δέρνω -> Δέρνοντα με  
Χαλιγούμαι -> Χαλώ -> Χαλώντα με

## **44.3 The Past Participle – Η Μεροσ'ή**

The Past Participle refers to the form of the verb in the Present Perfect which can also be used as a noun. For example:

Beat -> beaten  
Sick -> sickened  
Sit -> sat  
Clean -> cleaned

If you use these forms with the auxiliary verb of the Present Perfect, 'to have', they function as verbs.

I have beaten  
I have sickened  
I have sat  
I have cleaned.

However these forms can also be used as adjectives if used with the verb 'to be'. Therefore:

I am/was beaten  
I am/was sickened  
I am/was sat

I am/was cleaned.

Verbs in Cypriot also have Past Particles which can be used as Adjectives but can also be used for nouns and adverbs! The difference is that they cannot be used in their Past Particle form. Instead they have a different form in order to turn them into Adjectives. Below you will find the conversion table according to each verb ending in the Active Voice Present Tense. (Note that they are given in the masculine form and that the verbs under Non-Compliant **do not** have a past participle).

#### 44.3.1 1st Category Verbs

Rule of Conversion:

Drop the verbal ending in the Active Voice Present Tense and add the Past Particle Endings.

I. -ύκω/-φκω -> -μμένος

Δουλεύκω -> δουλεμμένος

Κόφκω -> κομμένος

Non Compliant: σ'ηρεύκω, συμπεθθερεύκω, συγγενεύκω, συνορεύκω, μαννεύκω, φεύκω, φρονημεύκω, χαντεύκω, χρησιμεύκω

II. -ννω

-ώννω -> -μμένος

Χάννω -> χαμμένος

-άννω -> σμένος

Ξηχάννω -> Ξηχασμένος

Irregular:

Πίννω -> πκιομένος

συντυχάννω -> ειπωμένος

χάννω -> χασιμιός

Non Compliant: σώννω, φτάννω, προφτάννω, καταφτάννω, συφτάννω, -αίννω verbs

III. -θω -> -σμένος

κλώθω -> κλωσμένος

IV. -ζω -> -σμένος

Γιορτάζω -> γιορτασμένος

Irregular:

Παίζω -> παιμένος

Νυστάζω -> νυσταμένος

Πειράζω -> πειραμένος

Non Compliant: ορπίζω

V. -ρνω -> -ρμένος

φέρνω -> φερμένος

Irregular: Παίρνω -> παρμένος

VI. -ίσκω -> -νισμένος

Πυμανίσκω -> ρυμανιζμένος

Irregular:

Πεθανίσκω -> πεθαμμένος

Μαρανίσκω -> μαραμμένος

Μιαλινίσκω -> μιαλομμένος

Πικρανίσκω -> Πικραμμένος

Πλυννίσκω -> Πλυμμένος

Βρίσκω -> Βρεθμμένος

Non Compliant: γιανίσκω, μεινίσκω, παλγυνίσκω, φτανύνισκω, φυρανίσκω, χαντυνίσκω

VII. -άσσω/-σω -> -μένος

ταράσσω -> ταραμένος

Non Compliant: λάσσω

VIII. -άρω -> -αρισμένος

πασάρω -> πασαριζμένος

Non Compliant: ομάρω (to hope)

IX. Irregulars of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Category

Λαλώ -> ειπωμένος  
 τρώω -> φασούμενος  
 κλαίω -> κλαμένος  
 φταίω -> φταιμένος  
 πέμπω -> πεμπόμενος (απεσταλμένος = envoy)  
 σμίω -> σμιμένος  
 βάλλω -> βαρμένος  
 βρέχω -> βρεμμένος  
 πονώ -> πονημένος  
 λύω -> λυμένος  
 ξύω -> ξυμένος  
 άφτω -> αφτούμενος  
 βόσκω -> βοσήμενος  
 πάσκω -> πασήμενος  
 χάσκω -> χασκιασμένος  
 ρήγγω -> ρηγμένος

Non Compliant: αρέσκω (to be popular), βέχχω (to cough), ρέμπω (to stand out), χιέλω (to want), μνύω (to mix), βαστάγγω (to wait), αρκώ (to be late), θέλω (to want), καταλάβω (to understand), θαρώ (to believe/be certain/think), θωρώ (to see).

#### Peculiarities:

Τρεχάμενος -> from the source  
 Πονιξάμενος -> causes pain  
 Παίζω -> παιζόμενος (shot)

#### **44.3.2 2nd Category Verbs**

Rule of Conversion:

Drop the verbal ending -ώ in the Active Voice Present Tense and add the Past Particle Endings.

#### Φερειπειν

χαμνώ -> χαμνημένος

#### Irregular

Καλγώ -> καλεσμένος  
 Μεθκυώ -> μεθυσμένος  
 Ξηντιλγώ -> ξηντιλημένος  
 Βαστώ -> Βαστημένος  
 Χαλώ -> Χαλασμένος  
 Δκιώ -> Δωσμένος  
 Διψώ -> Διψασμένος  
 Κουγκώ -> Κουτζήζμένος  
 Αδροικώ -> Αδροιτζήζμένος  
 Πελλεκώ -> Πελλετζήζμένος

#### **44.3.3 Impersonal Verbs**

They do not have Past Participles!

#### Features of the Past Participles

1. They can be converted into the feminine and neuter nouns by simply changing the -ος to -η and -οv. Thus the normal rules apply.
2. They are all regular in their declension as nouns.
3. They can all be turned into Adverbs by changing the -ος to -α.

#### **44.4 Reported Speech**

Reporting speech in Cypriot is simple. It is the same as in English. There is no change of Tenses. Simply of personal pronouns.

"Εννά πάω έσσω." **Είπεν πως/ότι** εννά πάει έσσω.

"I will go home." He said that he will go home.

"Αγόραες το κάρρον;" **Αρώτηεν αν** αγόραες το κάρρον.

"Did you buy the car?" He asked whether you bought the car.

## Chapter 45: Verbal Nouns

### 45.1 Verbal Nouns

Verbal nouns are nouns formed out of verbs. For example, to question -> questioning or to dance -> a dance. Unfortunately the whole process in Cypriot is not exactly as easy as in English. However it is not complicated either.

In Cypriot there are two types of Verbal Nouns. The ones that refer to the action of the verb, or Nouns of Actions, and the ones that refer to the result of the verb's action, Resultative Nouns.

### 45.2 1<sup>st</sup> Category

I. Verbs in -ευκω only have Resultative Nouns in -έμμαν.

Γυρεύκω -> γύρεμμαν  
Δουλεύκω -> δούλεμμαν

II. Verbs in -φκω only have Action Nouns in -ψιμον

Κόφκω -> κόψιμον  
Ραφκω -> ράψιμον

#### Other:

άφκω -> άψιμον -> άμμαν  
κόφκω -> κόψιμον -> κόμμαν  
ράφκω -> ράψιμον -> ράμμαν

III. Verbs in -ώννω only have Resultative Nouns in -ωμμαν.

Κλαπώννω -> κλάπωμμαν  
Ισ'ώννω -> ισ'ωμμαν

#### Other:

Χώννω -> χώσιμον -> χώσμαν

IV. -ούννω, -ύννω, -ήννω, -ωθω have Action Nouns in -σιμον and Resultative Nouns in -σμαν

Κλάννω -> κλάσιμον -> κλάσμαν  
Πκιάννω -> πκιάσιμον -> πκιάσμαν  
Κρούζω -> κρούσιμον -> κρούσμαν  
Σβήννω -> σβήσιμον -> σβήσμαν  
Φτύννω -> φτύσιμον -> φτύσμαν  
Κλώθω -> κλώσιμον -> κλώσμαν

#### Other:

Δήννω -> έδηα -> δήσιμον -> δήμμαν

V. Verbs in -αιννω and -ιννω have none.

VI. Verbs in -άζω and -ίζω only have Resultative Nouns in -ασμαν and -ισμαν correspondingly.

Θκιεβάζω -> θκιάβασμαν  
Ξπιμάζω -> ξπίμασμαν  
Μνους'ίζω -> μνούσ'ισμαν  
Κουσιζω -> κούσισμαν

#### Other:

Αναστενάζω -> αναστενάξιμον -> αναστενάγμαν  
Βράζω -> βράσιμον -> βράσμαν  
Νυστάζω -> νυστάξιμον -> νύσταμαν  
Σπάζω -> σπάσιμον -> σπάσμαν

VII. Verbs in and -αίζω have Action Nouns in -σιμον and -ξιμον correspondingly and those in -ούζω Resultative Nouns in -σμαν.

Κρούζω -> κρούσιμον -> κρούσμαν  
Παίζω -> παίξιμον

VIII. Verbs in -ρνω.

Σπέρνω -> - -> σπέρμαν  
Παίρνω -> - -> πέρμαν  
Χτέρνω -> χτέρσιμον -> χτάρμαν  
Δέρνω -> δέρσιμον -> -  
Συρνω -> σύρσιμον -> -

IX. Verbs in -ίσκω only have Resultative Nouns in -μμαν.

Πλατυνίσκω -> πλάτυμμαν  
Στενυνίσκω -> στένυμμαν

Other: Πλυνίσκω -> πλύσιμον -> πλύμμαν

X. Verbs in -άσσω have Action Nouns in -ξιμον and Resultative Nouns in -μμαν.

Ταράσσω -> τaráξιμον -> τάραμμαν  
Φράσσω -> φράξιμον -> φράμμαν

XI. Verbs in -άρω have Resultative Nouns in -σμαν

Τσ'εκκάρω -> Τσ'εκκάρισμαν  
Καλμάρω -> Καλμάρισμαν

XII. Other Verbs

Λαλώ -> - -> -  
Τρώω -> - -> φρήμαν  
Κλαίω -> κλάψιμον -> κλάμμαν  
Φταίω -> φταισίμον -> φταίμμαν  
Αρέσκω -> - -> -  
Βέχχω -> βέξιμον -> -  
Ρέμπω -> - -> ρέμπιμμαν  
Χιέλω -> - -> χιέλημμαν  
Πέμπω -> πέψιμον -> πέμπιμμαν  
Μνύω -> μνύσιμον -> -  
Σμίω -> σμίξιμον -> σμίμμαν  
Βάλλω -> - -> -  
Βαστάγνω -> βαστάξιμον -> βάσταγμαν  
Βρέχω -> βρέξιμον -> βρέμμαν  
Αρκώ -> - -> άρκημμαν  
Θέλω -> - -> θέλημμαν  
Πονώ -> - -> πόνημμαν  
Λύω -> λύσιμον -> -  
Ξύω -> ξύσιμον -> ξύσμαν  
Καταλάβω -> - -> -  
Θαρώ -> - -> θάρημμαν  
Θωρώ -> - -> θώρημμαν  
Άφτω -> άψιμον -> άμμαν  
Γράφω -> γράψιμον -> γράμμαν (the letter)  
Στέκω -> - -> -  
Ρήγγω -> ρήψιμον -> ρήμμαν  
Βόσκω -> - -> βόσ'ημμαν  
Πάσκω -> - -> πάσ'ημμαν  
Χάσκω -> - -> χάσκιασμαν

### 45.3 2nd Category

Verbs in -ώ have Resultative Nouns in -ημμαν

Απηνώ -> Απηήημμαν  
Πουλώ -> Πούλημμαν

### 45.4 Impersonal Verbs and the Passive Voice

They have no Resultative or Action nouns for Impersonal Verbs or Verbs in the Passive Voice excluding one.

Κάθουμαι -> κάτσιμον -> κάθισμαν (the seat)

### 45.5 Verbs which produce two Action Nouns of feminine and neuter gender

Αρωτώ -> αρώτηση = αρώτημμαν  
Βράζω -> βράση = βράσιμον  
Θικιακλύζω -> θικιάκληση = θικιάκλησμαν  
Θικιαρτίζω -> θικιάρτηση = θικιάρτησμαν  
Καταγνώωνω -> κατάγνωση = κατάγνωνμμαν  
Καλοπερνώ -> καλοπέραση = καλοπέρασμαν  
Παρηγορώ -> παρηγόρηση = παρηγόρημμαν  
Περνώ -> πέραση = πέρασμαν  
Ποσκολγώ -> ποσκόληση = ποσκόλησμαν  
Ποκαθουλιάζω -> ποκαθούλιαση = ποκαθούλιασμαν  
Σηκώνω -> σήκωση = σήκωμμαν  
Συβράζω -> σύβραση = σύβρασμαν  
Συγκάκω -> συγκαψη = σύγκαμμαν

Συγυρίζω -> συγύριση = συργύρισμαν  
 Συγχχώρω -> συγχώρεση = συγχώρημαν  
 Στάσσω -> στάξη = στάξιμον  
 Σταύρωννω -> στάυρωση = στάυρωμαν  
 Στερεώννω -> στερέωση = στερέωμαν  
 Τηανίζω -> τηάνιση = τηάνισμαν  
 Φέγγω -> φέξη = φέτζ'ισμαν  
 Φωτίζω -> φώπιση = φώπισμαν  
 Χάννω -> χάση = χάσιμον  
 Χαράσσω -> χάραξη = χάραμμαν  
 Χογλάζω -> χόγλαση = χόγλασμαν  
 Χώνεύκω -> χώνεψη = χώνεμμαν

#### 45.6 Verbal Nouns and Infinitives in -ειν/-ειν

In Cypriot there are many verbs which also have the Verbal Noun and Infinitive ending in -ειν/-ειν. Theoretically all verbs can simply drop there -ω/-ώ ending and have it replaced with -ειν/-ειν correspondingly which produces the Action Noun and the Infinitive for those Verbs. However it is no longer the usual case with people. However the verbs below are the ones which follow this rule and are frequent.

Οκτανειν (the walking around), Λειν (the saying), μασειν (the chewing), Ξειν (the scratching), παρειν (the walking/stepping), φιλειν (the kissing), βαφτισειν (the christening), γαμησειν (the fucking), καθισειν (the sitting), μεθύσειν (the getting drunk), μοιράσειν (the sharing), πετάσειν (the flying), ρέσειν (the), τζοιμήσειν (the sleeping), χουμισειν (the boasting), χαρτώσειν (the getting engaged), δειν (the seeing), πειν (the telling), πκειν (the drinking), φαειν (the eating), στραφειν (the returning).

#### 45.7 Verbal Adjectives

There is a considerable number of verbs in Cypriot which produce nouns which at the same time can also function as adverbs (they are changed for gender accordingly). There is no rule of formation but merely the existence of these verbal adjectives. Thus I can do nothing more than to simply list them here for the enrichment of your vocabulary.

-ητός  
 βουρητός (running), κολλητός (stuck), παρπατητός (walking), φορητός (portable), στητός (standing), τραβητός (pulling/pulled), χτυπητός (hitten)

-στός  
 σβηστός (turned off), τραουηστός (sung/singing), τζ'οιμηστός (sleeping), χωστός (hidden).

-ιστός  
 Καθιστός (sat down), σ'ιστός (torn/rushing), χωριστός (divided/separated), τηανιστός (fried), σφοντζ'ιστός (wiped), σφραϊστός (sealed).

-αστός  
 πολογιαστός (sent away), βραστός (warm), χογλαστός (boiling), ταιρκαστός (matching).

-αφτός  
 καφτός (burning), βαφτός (painted), κρυφτός (hidden/quietened), αγραφτός (unwritten), σ'υφτός (bowed down), άνιφτος (with un unwashed face).

-αχτός  
 μαλαχτός (soft), αντιναχτός (explown), πεταχτός (springing), ανοιχτός (open), ανάνοιχτός (unopened).

-ωτός  
 Ξαπλωτός (laid down), μουλλωτός (quietened/shut up), στρωτός (spread over), πιντωτός (shoved in), βουλλωτός (plucked in), σηκωτός (lifted up), σταυρωτός (crossed).

#### 45.8 Negation for Verbal Adjectives

In this last section of this Chapter we will have a brief look on how to negate adjectives. The corresponding feature in English is done by placing the prefix un- to the adjective. Examples: happy -> unhappy, lucky -> unlucky.

**In Cypriot this prefix is a- and it added to almost all adjectives ending in -τός. For adjectives in -τός but who also start with a vowel use the prefix ανά-. The tone mark is always placed in the third to last syllable.**

Ανοιχτός -> ανάνοιχτος  
 Αντιναχτός -> απίναχτος  
 Βραστός -> άβραστος  
 Καθιστός -> ακάθιστος

## **Chapter 46: Compound Words and Prefixes**

### **46.1 Compound Words**

Cypriot has retained the flexibility of Ancient Greek in the formation of compound words agglutinatively. This means that words can be added as prefixes to other words in order to form compounds. Thus in order to form a compound word you simply take a word in its masculine form, drop the masculine ending and add -ό.

#### Φερεπείν

Ανοιχτός + μυαλόν -> ανοιχτό+μυαλος -> ανοιχτόμυαλος (open minded)  
Σίερος + πόρτα -> σιερό+πόρτα -> σιερόπορτα (iron door)  
Πολλός + θωρώ -> πολλό+θωρώ -> πολλοθωρώ -> to watch excessively  
Κοντός + στέκουμαι -> κοντο+στέκουμαι -> κοντοστέκουμαι -> to pass too often while walking

### **46.2 Prefixes**

There are many prefixes in Cypriot which change the meaning of verbs.

#### **46.2.1 Ανα-/νε – up, from below upwards, from here backwards, again and again**

#### Φερεπείν

Αναγιώννω – to raise a child  
Αναστήννω – to reinstate, to rise again  
Νεκουτεύκω – to search

#### **46.2.2 Αντι- = Anti-**

#### Φερεπείν

Αντιζηλώννουμε – to become enemies with sb.  
Αντιπολούμαι – to respond rudely/ to interrupt/to express a disagreement with what is being said  
Αντικόφκω – to obstruct/to object

#### **46.2.3 Απνω-/πο-/πε- = Apo-, to finish up something, end with something, completion of an action**

#### Φερεπείν

Απώννω  
Πογεννώ – to finish with labour  
Ποφκάλλω – to remove someone from your life

#### **46.2.4 Θκια-/θκιε- = Via, inbetween**

#### Φερεπείν

Θκιαλέω – to choose  
Θκιαλλάσσω – to change  
Θκιαβαίννω – to by through

#### **46.2.5 Ξι-/ξη- = Out of something, division, near completion**

#### Φερεπείν

Ξηκατουρήθηκα – to want to pee badly  
Ξηβλουίζω – to peel  
Ξηκασ'ήζω – to wear the soles of your shoes almost completely

#### **46.2.6 Αν-/αμ- = In**

#### Φερεπείν

Αμπλάζω – to meet  
Αντρέπουμε – to be in shame ie. To be ashamed

#### **46.2.7 Πι- = Towards, epi-**

#### Φερεπείν

Πιντώννω – to add/to invest  
Πισκαλιγώ – to clap  
Πακούω – to obey

#### **46.2.8 Κατα- = Against, downwards, an enforcement of the meaning of the verb**

##### Φερεινείν

Κατασ΄εύκω – to throw down something/to waste something  
Καταλάω – to understand  
Καταμπαίνω – to join against something

#### **46.2.9 Μετα- = After, participation, movement, change, trans-**

##### Φερεινείν

Μεταλάβω – to receive holy communion  
Μεταπράσσω – to sell after having just bought  
Μεταμορφώνω – to transform

#### **46.2.10 Παρα- = Next to, over-**

##### Φερεινείν

Παρακάμνω – to overdo  
Παραγύρνω – to lie down next to someone  
Παραγομιάζω – to give something/someone a nickname

#### **46.2.11 Περι- Around**

##### Φερεινείν

Περιπιοιούμαι – to take care of something/to get around to something thus finishing it  
Περιχαρίζω – to make someone feel happy, around a nice environment

#### **46.2.12 Προ- Before/After**

##### Φερεινείν

Προεμιάζω – to have breakfast  
Προπνέφτω – to fall on your knees before somebody  
Προβουρώ – to chase after sb.

#### **46.2.13 Προσ- = Towards**

##### Φερεινείν

Προσάφτω = to get some flammable material towards building a fire  
Προσγελώ = to converse with someone towards the goal of tricking into doing something

#### **46.2.14 Συν- = Together**

##### Φερεινείν

Συβράζω = to feel slightly warm, to heat together  
Συγκλύζω = to upset something with your screaming  
Σεβάζω = to compromise

#### **46.2.15 Υπερ-/περ- = Over-/super-, superiority, excessiveness**

##### Φερεινείν

Περβάλλω = to exagurate  
Περαρκώ = to delay too much

#### **46.2.16 Υπο-/πο- = Under-, inferiority**

##### Φερεινείν

Ποδακάννω = to bite your lower lip  
Ποκάθουμαι = to give up, to sit after exhaustion  
Ποσ΄επάζω = to cover something with something under something

### **46.3 The suffixes**

#### **46.3.1 -λικκιν**

This suffix concerns only nouns and turns nouns of individuals into nouns of professions or concepts. Like for the Compound words simply take the word in its masculine form, drop its ending and add –λικκιν.

Πρόεδρος -> προεδριλλικκιν (president -> working as a president)  
Θκιευτηντής -> θκιευτηντλλικκιν (manager -> working as a manager)

#### 46.3.2 –σύνη

The nouns below list the formation of the concept.

ατζ'αμής (clumsy)-> ατζ'αμοσύνη (kindness)

Others: καπάτσος (capable), καλός (good), μισταρκός (paye), παιθικός (child-like), πολλοπάητος (well travelled), χαντός (stupid), χοντρός (fat).

#### 46.3.3 –ιτζ'η

The nouns below list the formation of the profession.

αρκάτης (worker) -> αρκατιτζ'η (the work)

Others: αμαξάρης (the carriage rider), βοσκός (the shepherd), γιατρός (the doctor), καλόηρος (the monk), κωμοδρόμος, μπακκάλης (the grocer), νεφαντάρης (weaver), παπάς (the priest) -> παπαίτζ'η, περβολάρης (the farmer), πελεκάνος (the carpenter), πολιτικός (the politician), χτίστης the builder).

#### 46.3.4 -ισμος = -ism

Φερειπείν

Καπιταλισμός = capitalism  
Κουμουνισμός = communism  
Σοσιαλισμός = socialism

#### 46.3.5 –ιστής = -st/-er/-or

Φερειπείν

Τζ'ινηματογραφιστής = Movie maker  
Ποηλαπιστής = Cyclist  
Σ'ειριστής = Operator

#### 46.3.6 –γράφημαν = gram

Φερειπείν

Καρδιογράφημα = cardiogram  
Τελεγράφημα = telegram  
Ποηχογράφημαν = ultrasoundgram

#### 46.3.7 –γραφία

Φερειπείν

Ορθογραφία = Spelling  
Δημοσιογραφία = News Reporting (esp. for Reporters)  
Ειδησιογραφία = News Reporting

#### 46.3.8 –λός = -gist/-ist

Φερειπείν

Ψυχολός = Psychologist  
Οικονομολός = Economist  
Διεθνολός = Expert on International Relations

#### 46.3.9 –λογία = -gy

Φερειπείν

Ψυχολογία = Psychology  
Βιολογία = Biology  
Φρασεολογία = Phraseology

#### 46.3.10 –μέτρος/-μέτρον = -meter

Φερειπείν

Ταχύμετρον = Speed meter  
Παράμετρος (η) = Parameter  
Περίμετρος (η) = Perimeter

#### **46.3.11 –ειές = -oid**

##### Φερειπείν

Κυβοειές = Cuboid  
Τραπεζοειές = Trapezoid  
Αθρωποειές = Humanoid

#### **46.3.12 –φίλος/-χίλος = -phile**

##### Φερειπείν

Παιθικόφίλος = Pedophile  
Αμερικανόφίλος = Americanophile  
Ομοφιλόφυλος = Homosexual

#### **46.3.13 –φοος/φοβία = -phobe/-phobia**

##### Φερειπείν

Αγοραφοβία = Agoraphobia  
Αραχνόφοος = Arachnophobia  
Ξενόφοος = Xenophobia

#### **46.3.14 –φωνον/-φωνία = -phone/-phony**

##### Φερειπείν

Γραμμόφωνον = Gramophone  
Συμφωνία = Agreement, Symphony  
Τελέφωνον = Telephone

#### **46.3.15 –τητα = -ty**

##### Φερειπείν

Πραγματικότητα = reality  
Γονιμότητα = fertility  
Δυνατότητα = possibility/capability

# Recommendations

In this last section I shall be making a few recommendations for the enrichment of this idiom thus if you are not a native speaker or a scholar do not bother reading this section.

1. The reintroduction of the Dative used with the prepositions: *ὑπὸ* (under the (power, supervision etc.), *αὔτῳ* (at the same time), *παρὰ* (accompanying), *ἐπὶ* (concerning) and *ομοῦ* (together with, close to).
2. The reintroduction of the Dual number.
3. The creation of an exclusive we, us etc. Recommendation: *μόνον ἐμᾶς* -> *νεμᾶς*.
4. The reintroduction of the pronunciation of *Υυ* as 'oo' eliminating the need for the diphthong 'ου'.
5. The teaching of Cypriot in classes.
6. A campaign against the discrimination of speakers of this idiom.

# Epilogue

This very long book on Cypriot grammar has finished. I tried to cover all the aspects of this idiom as any other writer of a similar book would when it comes to other languages. I have quoted verb and word lists from 'Γραμματική της Ομιλούμενης Κυπριακής Διαλέκτου'. Some completely with many additions of mine, some others not complete. Thus I would recommend that you buy this book and give it a quick read. This book however still uses the polytonic system and in addition it presents grammar rules in a rather confused manner for me personally. I tried to present the grammar more coherently. In addition that book may like some grammar points which I took the liberty to elaborate extensively in my book.

Another two references for mostly vocabulary are the superb 'Λιπέρτης' website containing the works of this Cypriot poet and the magnificent etymological dictionary of 'Θησαυρός Κυπριακής Διαλέκτου' which itself taught me a considerable amount of vocabulary. These two books along with the forementioned Grammar book I can recommend to you strongly in order to aid you in your learning and studying of the Cypriot Idiom.

It was a long procedure to write this book. I know that there will be omissions and errors. I am not an expert, I am only an amateur. If you find any errors or omissions feel free to contact me with suggestions and even criticism for my poor spelling or grammar presentation. I will find this judgement highly beneficial for the improvement of this book in its possible future rereleases. I have tried to correct as many errors as possible by rereading this book however I have a mild case of dyslexia and thus I am very likely to miss out on glaring for others errors. I chose to distribute this book online freely because the Cypriot idiom is in endanger and it is being lost day by day by the xenomania that plagues Cypriots but also because of the movement of Atticism in Cyprus which aims to eradicate any dialects in Cyprus and to homogenize the population in terms of language.

The victims of this movement have been Greek Pontiac and Tsakonian which are almost entirely extinct. Other Greek idioms like Cretan and the idioms of the Dodecanese are also under threat. At this point I would like to point out that especially the latter idiom shares massive similarities with Cypriot and I would be interested in mother speakers of those idioms contacting me and giving me with their local variations of various grammar points.

The book was first written in English to serve both learners and scholars worldwide. If there is enough demand I will translate it in other languages like Modern Greek, German, Spanish and all the other languages I have sufficient proficiency.

For some, this 174 paged book, may have been a very large book full of 'χωρκαθικόν' which they may have not even bothered reading and have resorted to ridiculism and trashing. For others it might have been a failed attempt to record the idiom. For others it may have been worth something. And If I know that this book is worth something to atleast someone then I know that my work did not go to waste and it has received more credit than it should.

I hope you have enjoyed reading this book. Have fun in your adventure in learning this simply spectacular, fascinating and ancient Idiom.

Good luck!

01/02/2009

## Contact

a-andreou@hotmail.com

## Βιβλιογραφία – Bibliography

1. **Γραμματική της Ομιλούμενης Κυπριακής Διαλέκτου Με ετυμολογικό Προσάρτημα**, Κυριάκου Χατζηγιάννου, Λευκωσία 1999, Εκδόσεις Ταμασός Λιμίτεδ.

2. **Θησαυρός Κυπριακής Διαλέκτου: Ερμηνευτικός και ετυμολογικός της Μεσαιωνικής και Νεοτέρης Κυπριακής Β' Έκδοση**, Κωνσταντίνος Γ. Γιαγκούλλης, Λευκωσία 2005, Προσωπική Δαπάνη.

3. **Λιπέρτης** (<http://www.geocities.com/lipertis/e.htm>)

**Warning. The reproduction of the any part of the text without the authors approval is prohibited.**

**Προειδοποιήσις. Απαγορεύεται η αναπαραγωγή οποιουδήποτε μέρους του κειμένου χωρίς την έγκριση του συγγραφέα.**

# Contents - Περιεχόμενα

<u>Chapter/Τζεφάλαιον</u>	<u>Page/Σελία</u>
<b>Prologue</b>	<b>2</b>
History and Literature	3
Characteristics of the Idiom	4
<b>Chapter 1: The Alphabet</b>	<b>6</b>
1.1 Αρράβητον – Alphabet	6
1.2 Consonant Clusters	6
1.3 Diphthongs:	6
1.4 Punctuation	7
--1.4.1 The Stress Mark	7
--1.4.2 Other Punctuation Marks	7
--1.4.3 Diesis “ (δίεση)	7
1.5 Names of Alphabetical Letters	7
1.6 Exercises	7
<b>Chapter 2: Articles and Nouns (1)</b>	<b>9</b>
2.1 Articles & Nouns	9
2.2 Definite Articles	9
2.3 Indefinite Articles	9
2.4 Nouns: Genders and Endings	9
2.5 Ασκήεις – Exercises	10
<b>Chapter 3: Nouns and Articles (2)</b>	<b>11</b>
3.1 Masculine Nouns	11
3.2 First Declension	11
--3.2.1 Type A –ος	11
--3.2.2 Type B –ός	11
3.3 Second Declension	11
--3.3.1 Type A –άς	11
--3.3.2 Type B –ας	12
3.4 Third declension	12
--3.4.1 Type A –ης/-ής	12
--3.4.2 Type B –της	12
--3.4.3 Type C –στης	12
--3.4.4 Type D –νης	12
--3.4.5 Type E –ρης	12
3.5 Fourth Declension	13
3.6 Fifth Declension	13
3.7 Ασκήεις - Exercises	13
<b>CHAPTER 4: Nouns and Articles (3)</b>	<b>14</b>
4.1 Feminine Nouns	14
4.2 First Declension	14
--4.2.1 Type A –α	14
--4.2.2 Type B –ά	14
4.3 Second Declension	14
--4.3.1 Type A –ή	14
--4.3.2 Type B –η	15
4.4 Third Declension	15
4.5 Fourth Declension	15
4.6 Feminine Nouns in –ος	15
4.7 Ασκήεις - Exercises	15
<b>Chapter 5: Nouns and Articles (4)</b>	<b>16</b>
5.1 Neuter Nouns	16
5.2 First Declension	16
--5.2.1 Type A –ιν	16
--5.2.2 Type B –ούιν	16
--5.2.3 Type C –τιν	16
--5.2.4 Type D –μιν	16
--5.2.5 Type E –ιν	16

--5.2.6 Type F –λιν/λίν	16
5.3 Second Declension	17
--5.3.1 Type A –ον	17
--5.3.2 Type A –όν	17
--5.3.3 Type B –μον	17
--5.4 Third Declension	17
--5.5 Fourth Declension	17
5.6 Fifth Declension	17
5.7 Irregular Nouns	17
--5.7.1. Nouns which have an ending in –ος but are feminine.	18
--5.7.2 λός (people), φός (food), χός (chaos)	18
--5.7.3 τα αγκάλα = embrace	18
--5.7.4 τα χειραθικά = old age	18
--5.7.5 τα προπόνια = prelabour pain	18
--5.7.6 το γεγονός = event	18
5.8 Words of foreign Origin	18
5.9 Ασκήεις - Exercises	18
<b>Chapter 6: Demonstrative Pronouns</b>	<b>19</b>
6.1 Demonstratives of closeness	19
6.2 Demonstratives of distance	19
6.3 Rules	19
6.4 Τέθκιος/α/ο = Such (a)/this or that kind of (a)	19
6.5 Ετεσάυτος/η/ον = So much/many	20
6.6 Rules II	20
6.7 Ασκήεις – Exercises	20
<b>Chapter 7: Personal Pronouns</b>	<b>21</b>
7.1 SINGULAR: First & Second Person	21
7.2 SINGULAR: Third Person Strong	21
7.3 SINGULAR: Third Person Weak	21
7.4 PLURAL: First & Second Person	21
7.5 PLURAL: Third Person Strong	21
7.6 PLURAL: Third Person Weak	21
7.7 Periphrastic Personal Pronouns	22
--7.7.1 Periphrastic Accusative/Genitive Pronouns	22
--7.7.2 Periphrastic Possessive Pronouns	22
--7.7.3 Rules	22
<b>Chapter 8: The verbs 'to be' and 'to have'</b>	<b>23</b>
8.1 The Verb 'to be' in Cypriot is 'είμαι'	23
8.2 The Verb 'to have' in Cypriot is 'έχω' which always takes Accusative.	23
8.3 Negation	23
8.4 Word Order	24
8.5 Ασκήεις – Exercises	25
<b>Chapter 9: Relative and Interrogative Pronouns</b>	<b>26</b>
9.1 Relative pronouns	26
--9.1.1 Όπκοιος, -α, -ον Όγοιος, -α, -ον = whoever	26
--9.1.2 Απού = whoever	26
--9.1.3 Ο, η, το όπκοιος, -α, -ον = who/that	26
--9.1.4 Πο = who/that	26
--9.1.5 Κάπκοιος, -α, -ον = someone/somebody	26
--9.1.6 (ο) καθένας/Καθάνας, (η) καθεμιά, (το) καθέναν/καθάναν = every single one/noun or everyone	27
--9.1.7 Πασάνας, πασαμιά, πασάναν = everyone/every	27
--9.1.8 Κάθε κάθα κάθε = every + noun	27
--9.1.9 Άλλος –η, -ον = other/another/someone else	27
--9.1.10 Άλλόνας, αλλόνεις, αλλομιά, αλλόναν = another one	27
--9.1.11 Ούλλος, -η, -ον = all	27
--9.1.12 Ότι, Οτιδίποτε(ς) = whatever	28
--9.1.13 Τίποτες/τίποτε/κουτσ'ίν = Nothing/anything	28
--9.1.14 Κάπου = Somewhere	28
--9.1.15 Κάπκοιος = Someone	28
--9.1.16 Μαγκόνας, μαγκομιά, μαγκόν = None, no one	28
--9.1.17 Κανένας, καμιά, κανέναν = Nobody, no thing ALSO Anyone, any (thing)	28
9.2 Interrogative Pronouns	29
--9.2.1A Έντα = what	29
--9.2.1B Έντα = Why	29

--9.2.1Γ Ήνταμπου = what	29
--9.2.1Δ Ήνταμπο = what	29
--9.2.2 Ήνταλοης = how	29
--9.2.3 Πούμπου/που (τοποθεσία) = where	29
--9.2.4 Πόθεν, Πόπτεν = where from	30
--9.2.5 Πκοιός, -α, -ον = who	30
--9.2.6Α Μιτά πκοιού, -ας, -ου = with whom + Genitive	30
--9.2.6Β Με πκοιόν, -άν, -όν = with whom + Accusative	30
--9.2.7 Τίνος = whose	30
--9.2.8 Πκοιού, -άς, -ού, -οιών = whose	30
--9.2.9 Πόσος, -η, -ον = how much/how many	30
--9.2.10 Γιάντα/γιατι = why	30
--9.2.11 Πότες/πότε = When	31
9.3 Ασκήεις – Exercises	31
<b>Chapter 10: Adjectives</b>	<b>32</b>
10.1 Adjective endings	32
--10.1.1 Male adjective endings: -ος, -ης, -ύς, -ας	32
--10.1.2 Female: -α, -η, -έ	32
--10.1.3 Neuter: -ον, -ύν	32
10.2 Adjectival Gender Change	32
--10.2.1 -ος -> -η -> -ον	32
--10.2.2 -ης -> -ισσα -> -ύν	32
--10.2.3 -ύς -> -ιά -> -ύν	33
--10.2.4Α -ας -> -ισσα -> -ικον	33
--10.2.4Β -ας -> -ε -> -επικον	33
10.3 Adjectival Change into Nouns	34
--10.4 Diminutives	34
--10.4.1 -ούης, -ούα, -ούν/ικον	34
--10.4.2 Other Diminutive suffixes for Neuter nouns	34
10.5 Augmentatives	35
--10.5.1 -ατσος, -άτσα, -ατσον	35
--10.5.2 Other Augmentative suffixes for Male nouns	35
--10.5.3 Other Augmentative suffixes for Female nouns	35
10.6 Augmentative Prefixes	35
10.7 Ασκήεις – Exercises	35
<b>Chapter 11: Adjectival Grades</b>	<b>37</b>
11.1 The Comparative Degree	37
--11.1.1Α Superiority: The phrase 'περίτου/πκιδό...που....'	37
--11.1.1Β Superlative Adjectives: Using the suffix -ττερος, -ττερη, -ττερον	37
--11.1.2 Inferiority	38
--11.1.3Α The phrases 'το ιδιον...όπως' and 'τζαι...το ιδιον'	38
--11.1.3Β The phrase όσον...όσον	38
--11.1.3Γ The phrase 'to be' + τόσον + adjective + που + verb	38
11.2 The Superlative Degree	38
--11.2.1Α The superlative degree for absolute superiority and inferiority	38
--11.2.1Β Absolute Superlative	38
11.3 The Positive Grade	38
11.4 Absolute Degree	39
11.5 Ασκήεις – Exercises	40
<b>Chapter 12: Numbers and Numerals</b>	<b>40</b>
12.1 Numericals – Οι Αριθμοί	40
12.2 Multiplicative Augmentative	40
12.3 Numbers of Estimation	41
12.4 Cardinal Numbers	41
12.5 Fractions - Κλάσματα	42
--12.5.1 Fractions	42
--12.5.2 "...and a half"	42
12.6 Nouns of age	43
--12.6.2 Άλλα - Other	43
12.7 Units of measurement	43
12.8 Ασκήεις – Exercises	44
<b>Chapter 13: Basic Phrases &amp; Vocabulary: Weather, Time &amp; Colours</b>	<b>45</b>
13.1 The Weather – Ο τζ'αιρός	45
13.2 Η Ώρα – The time	45
13.3 Μέρες της εφτομάς – Days of the week	46

13.4 Οχράθηκια – Colors	46
13.5 Ασκήσεις – Exercises	47
<b>Chapter 14: Basic Dialogue (1)</b>	<b>48</b>
<b>Chapter 15: Basic Dialogue (2)</b>	<b>49</b>
<b>Chapter 16: Present Tense – Ενεστώτας (1)</b>	<b>50</b>
16.1 1 <sup>st</sup> Category –εις	50
--16.1.1 –ύκω/-φκω	50
--16.1.2 –ώννω, –άννω, –ήννω, –ύννω, –ίννω, –αίννω, –ούννω	50
--16.1.3 –ώθω/-ήθω	51
--16.1.4 –άζω, –ίζω/ύζω, –ούζω, –αίζω, έζω	51
--16.1.5 –ρνω	52
--16.1.6 –ισκω	52
--16.1.7 –άσσω, –σω	53
--16.1.8 –άρω	53
--16.1.9 Άλλα ρήματα Other Verbs	53
--16.1.10 Ανώμαλα ρήματα - Irregular Verbs	53
16.2 Ασκήσεις – Exercises	54
<b>Chapter 17: Present Tense - Ενεστώτας (2)</b>	<b>55</b>
17.1 2 <sup>nd</sup> Category -α	55
17.2 3 <sup>rd</sup> Category – Impersonal Verbs – Ανπρόσωπα Ρήματα	55
--17.2.1 Πρέπει, τυχαίννει, τυσ'αίννει, μέλλει	55
--17.2.2 Άλλα	55
--17.2.3 There is/are	56
17.3 Verbs and cases	56
17.4 Ασκήσεις	58
<b>Chapter 18: Verbs – The Aorist – Αόριστος (1)</b>	<b>59</b>
18.1 Forming the Aorist	
18.2 1 <sup>st</sup> Category	59
--I. –ύκω/-φκω	59
--II. –ννω	59
--III. –θω	59
--IV. –ζω	59
--V. –ρνω	60
--VI. –ισκω	60
--VII –άσσω/-σω	60
--VIII. –άρω	60
--IX. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs	60
18.3 Conjugation of the Aorist	61
18.4 Aorist Examples	61
18.5 Ασκήσεις	61
<b>Chapter 19: Verbs – The Aorist – Αόριστος (2)</b>	<b>62</b>
19.1 Forming the Aorist	62
19.2 2 <sup>nd</sup> Category	62
19.3 Conjugation of the Aorist	62
19.4 3 <sup>rd</sup> Category – Ανπρόσωπα Ρήματα – Impersonal Verbs	62
19.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Aorist	63
19.6 The verbs 'έχω' and 'είμαι'	63
19.7 Aorist Examples	63
19.8 Ασκήσεις	64
<b>Chapter 20: Prepositions – Προθέσεις</b>	<b>65</b>
20.1 Εις – Το/At	65
20.2 Πρός (...μερκές) - Towards	65
20.3 Κατά – Against/According to	65
20.4 Που - From	65
20.5 Για – For	66
20.6 Αντίς/Αντι – Instead of	66
20.7 Με – With/By	66
20.8 Μιτά - With	66
20.9 Θκιά –Through, Via, Along	66
20.10 Μέσων – Through, Via, Along	67
20.11 Μεσ - In	67
20.12 Έκ/Έξ – Out of/From/By	67
20.13 Εώς/Ως – Until/By	68
20.14 Ως – As	68

20.15 Δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως - Without	68
20.16 Μέ...μέ – Neither...nor/Either...or	68
20.17 Revision	69
20.18 Ασκήεις	69
<b>Chapter 21: Verbs – The Imperfect – Παρατατικός (1)</b>	<b>70</b>
21.1 Forming the Imperfect	70
21.2 1 <sup>st</sup> Category	70
--I. -ύκω/-φκω	70
--II. -ννω	70
--III. -θω	70
--IV. -ζω	70
--V. -ρνω	71
--VI. -ίσκω	71
--VII -άσσω/-σω	71
--VIII. -άρω	71
--IX. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs	71
21.3 Conjugation of the Imperfect	72
21.4 Imperfect Examples	72
21.5 Ασκήεις	72
<b>Chapter 22: Verbs – The Imperfect – Παρατατικός (2)</b>	<b>73</b>
22.1 Forming the Imperfect	73
22.2 2 <sup>nd</sup> Category	73
22.3 Conjugation of the Aorist	73
22.4 3 <sup>rd</sup> Category – Ανρόσωπα Ρήματα – Impersonal Verbs	73
22.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Imperfect	74
22.6 The verbs 'έχω' and 'είμαι'	74
22.7 Imperfect Examples	74
22.8 Ασκήεις	75
<b>Chapter 23: Verbs – The Subjunctive: Present Tense and the Present Continuous – Ποταχπιζή: Ενεστώτας τζ'αι Ενεστώτας Οκιαρκάς (1)</b>	<b>76</b>
23.1 When to use the Subjunctive Present Tense	76
23.2 Forming the Subjunctive Present Tense	76
I. -ύκω/-φκω -> -ψω	76
II. -ννω	76
--III. -θω	77
--IV. -ζω	77
--V. -ρνω	77
--VI. -ίσκω	77
--VII -άσσω/-σω	77
--VIII. -άρω	78
--IX. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs	78
23.3 Conjugation of the Subjunctive Present Tense	78
23.4 Present Subjunctive Examples	78
23.5 Subjunctive Present Continuous	79
23.6 Ασκήεις	79
<b>Chapter 24: Verbs – The Subjunctive: Present Tense and the Present Continuous – Ποταχπιζή: Ενεστώτας τζ'αι Ενεστώτας Οκιαρκάς (2)</b>	<b>80</b>
24.1 When to use the Subjunctive Present Tense	80
24.2 Forming the Subjunctive Present Tense 2 <sup>nd</sup> Category	80
24.3 Conjugation of the Subjunctive Present Tense	80
24.4 3 <sup>rd</sup> Category – Ανρόσωπα Ρήματα – Impersonal Verbs	81
24.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in Subjunctive Present Tense	81
24.6 The verbs 'έχω' and 'είμαι'	81
24.7 Subjunctive Present Tense Examples	82
24.8 Subjunctive Present Continuous	82
24.9 Ασκήεις	83
<b>Chapter 25: Verbs – The Subjunctive: Aorist, Imperfect and Future – Ποταχπιζή: Αόριστος, Παρατατικός τζ'αι Μέλλοντας</b>	<b>84</b>
25.1 When to use the Aorist and Imperfect Subjunctive	84
25.2 Forming the Subjunctive Aorist	84
25.3 Forming the Subjunctive Imperfect	84

25.4 Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Tense	85
25.5 Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Continuous	85
25.6 Forming the Future Subjunctive Aorist	85
25.7 Forming the Future Subjunctive Imperfect	86
25.8 Ασκήσεις	86
<b>Chapter 26: Basic Phrases &amp; Vocabulary: House, Household Items and Professions</b>	<b>88</b>
26.1 House – Το Σπίτιν	88
26.2 Household Items– Οικιακά Αντιπζείμενα	88
26.3 Professions – Επαγγέλματα	89
26.4 Ασκήσεις – Exercises	89
<b>Chapter 27: The Passive: Present Tense – Παθητική Φωνή: Ενεστώτας</b>	<b>91</b>
27.1 The passive voice -μαι	91
27.2 Exceptions – Ξεραίσεις	93
27.3 Sentences in the Passive	93
27.4 Deponent Verbs	94
27.5 Ασκήσεις	94
<b>Chapter 28: The Passive: Aorist – Παθητική Φωνή: Αόριστος</b>	<b>95</b>
28.1 The Aorist and Forming the Aorist	95
28.2 1 <sup>st</sup> Category	95
--I. -εύκουμαι/-εφκουμαι	95
--II. -ννουμαι	95
--III. -θουμαι	95
--IV. -ζουμαι	96
--V. -ρνουμαι	96
--VI. -ίσκουμαι	96
--VII -άσσομαι/-σομαι	96
--VIII. -άρουμαι	96
--IX. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs	96
28.3 2 <sup>nd</sup> Category	97
28.4 Deponent Verbs	97
28.5 Conjugation of the Aorist	98
28.6 Sentences in the Passive	98
28.7 Ασκήσεις	98
<b>Chapter 29: Basic Phrases &amp; Vocabulary: Countries, Nationalities &amp; Languages</b>	<b>99</b>
29.1 Countries, Nationalities, Languages	99
<b>Chapter 30: The Passive: Imperfect – Παθητική Φωνή: Παρατατικός</b>	<b>105</b>
30.1 The Imperfect and Forming the Imperfect	105
30.2 1 <sup>st</sup> Category	105
--I. -(εύκου)μαι -> -(εύκου)μούν	105
--II. -(ννου)μαι -> (ννου)μουν	105
--III. -(θου)μαι -> -(θου)μουν	105
--IV. -(ζου)μαι -> -(ζου)μουν	105
--V. -(ρνου)μαι -> -(ρνου)μουν	105
--VI. -(ίσκου)μαι -> -(ίσκου)μουν	105
--VII -(σσο)μαι/-(σο)μαι -> (σσο)μουν/(σο)μουν	106
--VIII. -άρουμαι -> αρίσκουμουν	106
--IX. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs	106
30.3 2 <sup>nd</sup> Category	106
30.4 Deponent Verbs	106
30.5 Conjugation of the Imperfect	107
30.6 Sentences in the Passive	107
30.7 Ασκήσεις	108
<b>Chapter 31: The Passive: Present and Present Continuous Subjunctive – Παθητική Φωνή: Ποσταχτιτζή τζαι Ενεστώτα τζαι Ενεστώτα Θκιαρκάς</b>	<b>109</b>
31.1 When to use the Subjunctive Present Tense	109
31.1 Forming the Passive Present Subjunctive 1 <sup>st</sup> Category	109
--I. -ύκουμαι/-φκουμαι -> -εφτώ	109

--II. -ννουμεται	109
--III. -θουμεται -> στώ	109
--IV. -ζουμεται -> στώ	110
--V. -ρουμεται -> -ρτώ	110
--VI. -ίσουμεται	110
--VII -άσσουμεται/-σουμεται -> χτώ	110
--VIII. -άουμεται -> στώ	110
--IX. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs	110
31.3 2 <sup>nd</sup> Category	111
31.4 Deponent Verbs	111
31.5 Conjugation of the Passive Subjunctive Present Tense	112
31.6 Sentences in the Passive Present Subjunctive	112
31.7 Forming the Passive Present Continuous Subjunctive	112
31.8 Ασκήσεις	112
<b>Chapter 33: The Passive: Aorist, Imperfect and Future Subjunctive – Παθητική Φωνή: Αόριστος, Παρατατικός τζ'αι Μέλλοντας Ποταχτιτζ'ης</b>	<b>113</b>
33.1 When to use the Aorist and Imperfect Subjunctive	113
33.2 Forming the Subjunctive Aorist	113
33.3 Forming the Subjunctive Imperfect	113
33.4 Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Tense	114
33.5 Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Continuous	114
33.6 Forming the Future Subjunctive Aorist	114
33.7 Forming the Future Subjunctive Imperfect	115
33.8 Ασκήσεις	115
<b>Chapter 34: Basic Phrases &amp; Vocabulary: Food, Drinks, Plants, Fruit, Trees and Animals</b>	<b>117</b>
34.1 Τα Χτηνά - The animals	117
34.2 Τα φρούτα, τα φκίόρα τζ'αι τα Δεντρά	118
34.3 Τα Φαγιά τζ'αι τα Ποτά - Food and Drinks	119
<b>Chapter 35: Verbs – Compound Tenses (1): Παρατζ'είμενος, τζ'αι Περουντέλικος</b>	<b>121</b>
35.1 When to use and how to form the Present Perfect (Παρατζ'είμενος)	121
35.2 When to use and how to form the Past Perfect (Περουντέλικος)	121
35.3 Ασκήσεις	122
<b>Chapter 36: Verbs – Compound Tenses (2): Μονομιάς, Ξακολουχτικός, Συντελεσμένος τζ'αι Ποχετικός Μέλλοντας</b>	<b>123</b>
36.1 When to use and how to form the Simple Future (Μονομιάς Μέλλοντας)	123
36.2 When to use and how to form the Future Continuous (Ξακολουχτικός Μέλλοντας)	123
36.3 When to use and how to form the Future Perfect (Συντελεσμένος Μέλλοντας)	124
36.4 When to use and how to form the Conditional (Ποχετικός Μέλλοντας)	124
36.5 Negation for Future Tenses	125
36.6 Expressing Exprectations and hopes	125
36.7 Ασκήσεις	126
<b>Chapter 37: Conjunctions/Συδέζμοι</b>	<b>127</b>
37.1 Conjunctions	127
37.2 Τζ'αι/τζ'ι = and	127
37.3 Γιατί/Επειδήτις/Επειδής/Διότι/Διότις = Because	127
37.4 Όστοι να/ώσπου να = By the time that/Until + phrases	127
37.5 Λοιπόν/το λοιπόν	127
37.6 Ή/γιά/είτε = Or	127
37.7 Οξά - Or	127
37.8 Είτε...είτε/γιά...γιά/ή...ή = Either...or	128
37.9 Ουδεκανού/Ειδεμή/Ειδαλιώς = Otherwise	128
37.10 Άντα τζ'αι/Τώμου = (if) As soon as	128
37.11 Όνταν/άμμαν = When	128
37.12A Τότες = When/at that time	128
37.12B Που τότες = Since then	129

37.13 Αλλά = But/however	129
37.14 Αν/Εάν = If Τζ'αι άν/τζ'άν = Even if	129
37.15Α Εξού τζ'αι/Γιαυτόν = because of this, therefore, thus, so	129
37.15B Για τούτον τον λόγον = As a result, for this reason, that's why	129
37.16 Εις την περίπτωση που/Έτσι τζ'αι/Άμα τζ'αι' = In (the) case that	129
37.17 Οξόν = Unless	130
37.18 Ψιχού/Ψις/Σγιάν/Ουλά = As/like	130
37.19 Παντές τζ'αι/πάντες τζ'αι/σασμώς τζ'αι = As if	130
37.20 Νήεν/Ας = Let it + verb (indefinite)	130
37.21 Σάννα τζ'αι = It appears to me that...	130
37.22 Αλά	130
37.23 Σαν + ρήμαν = It would have been better if...	130
37.24 Άντζ'ακκίς...ούτε... = Despite the fact that...not even...	131
37.25 Άηκεν που = Not just that...even	131
37.26 Ούτε...ούτε καν/Ούτε να = Neither...not even	131
37.27 Μέμπα να/Μέλλιμον να/Άραγε να/Μήαρες να = Perhaps	131
37.28 Αφούσον/Μιάς τζ'αι = Since/but + verbal phrase	131
37.29 Αλώπως = Quite possibly/It looks like	131
37.30 Πέρκιμου/Πέρκιμον = Hopefully	132
37.31 Θέμας/Θέμι/Πουπάνω/Τζ'ολας = Added to this/Additionally/In addition	132
37.32 Τάχατες = With the excuse that/Supposedly	132
37.33 Ασκήεις – Exercises	132
<b>Chapter 38: Verbs – The Imperative (1): Προσταχτιζή (1)</b>	<b>133</b>
38.1 Active Voice	133
38.2.1 Imperative: Present Continuous – Προσταχτιζή Ενεστώτα Θκιαρκάς	133
38.2.2 1 <sup>st</sup> Category	133
38.2.3 2 <sup>nd</sup> Category	134
38.2.4 3 <sup>rd</sup> Category – Impersonal Verbs – Απρόσωπα Ρήματα.	134
--38.2.4A Πρέπει, τυχαίννει, τυσ'αίννει, μέλλει	134
--38.2.4B Άλλα	134
38.3.1 Imperative: Present Tense	135
38.3.2 1 <sup>st</sup> Category	135
38.3.3 2 <sup>nd</sup> Category	138
38.3.4 3 <sup>rd</sup> Category – Impersonal Verbs – Απρόσωπα Ρήματα	139
38.4 Άρνηση - Negation	139
38.5 Ασκήεις – Exercises	139
<b>Chapter 39: Body parts, Family, Shops, Clothes</b>	<b>140</b>
39.1 Body Parts – Μέλη του Σωμάτου	140
39.2 Family – Φαμίλια/Σδίν/Οικογένεια	140
39.3 Shop/Services/Buildings – Καταστήματα/Υπηρεσίες/Χτήρια	141
39.4 Clothes – Ρούχα	142
<b>Chapter 40: Verbs – The Imperative (2): Προσταχτιζή (2)</b>	<b>143</b>
40.1 Passive Voice	143
40.2 Imperative: Indefinite	143
40.2.1 1 <sup>st</sup> Category	143
--I. –εύκουμαι/-εφκουμαι	143
--II. –ννουμαι	143
--III. –θουμαι	144
--IV. –ζουμαι	144
--V. –ρνουμαι	144
--VI. –ισκουμαι	144
--VII. –άσσομαι/-σομαι	144
--VIII. –άρουμαι	145
--IX. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs	145
40.3 2 <sup>nd</sup> Category	145
40.4 Deponent Verbs	146
40.5 Imperative: Present Tense	146
40.5.1 1 <sup>st</sup> Category	147
--I. –εύκουμαι/-εφκουμαι	147
--II. –ννουμαι	147
--III. –θουμαι	147
--IV. –ζουμαι	148
--V. –ρνουμαι	148

--VI. -ισκουμαι	148
--VII -άσσομαι/-σομαι	148
--VIII. -άρουμαι	149
--IX. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs	149
40.5.2 2 <sup>nd</sup> Category	149
40.5.3 Deponent Verbs	150
40.6 Ασκήσεις – Exercises	150
<b>Chapter 41: Verbs – The Imperative (3): Προσταχτιζή (3)</b>	<b>151</b>
41.1 The Imperative Subjunctive	151
41.2 The Imperative Subjunctive: Indefinite	151
41.3 The Imperative Subjunctive: Present Tense	151
41.4 Tips for Using the Subjunctive	151
41.5 Usage with Personal Pronouns	151
<b>Chapter 42: Prepositions (2) – Προθέσεις (2)</b>	<b>153</b>
42.1 Πούποτε = Nowhere/Anywhere	153
42.2 Όποθεν/όποθεν = Wherever/From wherever/From whichever direction	153
42.3 Δαμαί, δαχαμαί, ώδε = Here	153
42.4 Δά, δάθε, δάτε, δάτε μέρου = Towards this direction here	153
42.5 Ποδά, ποά, ποδάθε, ποδάτε, ποάτε = Over here (from over there)	153
42.6 Τζεχαμαί, Τζαχαμαί, Τζαμαί, Τζικάτω = (Over) There	153
42.7 Τζεί, τζείτε, τζείθε = Towards that direction there	153
42.8 Ποτζεί, Ποτζείθε, Ποτζείτε = Over there	154
42.9Α Πάνω = Up/on top of/upstairs	154
42.9B Πας + article = On/unto	154
42.9Γ Που πάνω που = On top of	154
42.10 Δαπάνω = Up here/Upstairs	154
42.11Α Κάτω = Down/downstairs	154
42.11B Που κάτω = Below/under	155
42.12 Δακάτω = Here below/over here	155
42.13 Χαμαί = On the ground	155
42.14 Έσσω = (At) home	155
42.15 Πόξω = Outside	155
42.16 Μέσα = Inside	155
42.17Α Εις τα Πέρα = Abroad	156
42.17Β Πέραν = Over/more	156
42.18 Ισ'α = Straight	156
42.19 Ολόισ'α = Straight ahead	156
42.20 Δεξ'ά = Right	156
42.21 Ζαρβά = Left	156
42.22 Μακρά = Away/far away	156
42.23 Σύνομπλα = Near	156
42.24 Ανάολα = On the border/On the edge	157
42.25 Παναθικιόν/πάνωμέρου = On the top of/On the upper side	157
42.26 Κατωθικιόν/κάτωμέρου = Below/On the lower side	157
42.27 Που παναθικιόν = From above/from on top of	157
42.28 Που κατωθικιόν = From below	157
42.29 Ομπρός = In front off	157
42.30 Που πίσω = Behind	157
42.31 Ταπισών = Behind sb./after sb.	158
42.32 Πόλα σέλα = Everywhere	158
42.33 Άλλού = Somewhere else	158
42.34 Κάπου = Somewhere	158
42.35 Όπου = Wherever	158
42.36 Γυρόν (που) = Around (within a space)	158
42.37 Πο υρόν = Around (perimetrically)	158
42.38 Παραπάνω (που) = More than/over/more	159
42.39 Πάρακατω = Further down, Futher more	159
42.40 Καρτζ'ίν = Across/opposite	159
42.41 Ασκήεις	159
<b>Chapter 43: Adverbs &amp; Interjections – Πιρήματα &amp; Ποφωνήματα</b>	<b>160</b>
43.1 Adverbs	160
43.1.1 Producing Adverbs out of Adjectives	160
43.2 Πιρήματα Τρόπου – Adverbs of Manner	160
43.2 Γρονικά Πιρήματα – Adverbs of Time	161
43.3 Πιρήματα – Adverbs of Degree	162

43.4 Interjections	162
<b>Chapter 44: The Gerund, the Past Participle and Reported Speech</b>	<b>163</b>
44.1 The Gerund –Το Γερούνηιον	163
44.2 Producing the Gerund – Παράγοντας το Γερούνηιον	163
44.3 The Past Participle – Η Μετοσή	163
44.3.1 1st Category Verbs	164
--I. -ύκω/-φκω -> -μμένος	164
--II. -ννω	164
--III. -θω -> -σμένος	164
--IV. -ζω -> -σμένος	164
--V. -ρω -> -ρμένος	164
--VI. -ίσκω -> -νισμένος	164
--VII. -άσσω/-σω -> -μένος	164
--VIII. -άρω -> -αρισμένος	164
--IX. Irregulars of the 2 <sup>nd</sup> Category	164
44.3.2 2nd Category Verbs	165
44.3.3 Impersonal Verbs	165
44.4 Reported Speech	165
<b>Chapter 45: Verbal Nouns</b>	<b>166</b>
45.1 Verbal Nouns	166
45.2 1 <sup>st</sup> Category	166
45.3 2nd Category	167
45.4 Impersonal Verbs and the Passive Voice	167
45.5 Verbs which produce two Action Nouns of feminine and neuter gender	167
45.6 Verbal Nouns in –ειν	168
45.7 Verbal Adjectives	168
45.8 Negation for Verbal Adjectives	168
<b>Chapter 46: Compound Words and Prefixes</b>	<b>169</b>
46.1 Compound Words	169
46.2 Prefixes	169
--46.2.1 Ανα-/νε – up, from below upwards, from here backwards, again and again	169
--46.2.2 Αντι- = Anti-	169
--46.2.3 Αηνω-/νο-/νε- = Απο-, to finish up something, end with something, completion of an action	159
--46.2.4 Θκια-/θκιε- = Via, inbetween	169
--46.2.5 Ξι-/ξη- = Out of something, division, near completion	169
--46.2.6 Αν-/αμ- = In	169
--46.2.7 Πι- = Towards, epi-	169
--46.2.8 Κατα- = Against, downwards, an enforcement of the meaning of the verb	170
--46.2.9 Μετα- = After, participation, movement, change, trans-	170
--46.2.10 Παρα- = Next to, over-	170
--46.2.11 Περι- Around	170
--46.2.12 Προ- Before/After	170
--46.2.13 Προσ- = Towards	170
--46.2.14 Συν- = Together	170
--46.2.15 Υπερ-/περ- = Over-/super-, superiority, excessiveness	170
--46.2.16 Υπο-/πο- = Under-, inferiority	170
46.3 The suffixes	170
--46.3.1 -ιλικκιν	170
--46.3.2 -σύνη	171
--46.3.3 -ιτζη	171
--46.3.4 -ισμος = -ism	171
--46.3.5 -ιστής = -st/-er/-or	171
--46.3.6 -γράφημαν = gram	171
--46.3.8 -λόος = -gist/-ist	171
--46.3.9 -λογία = -gy	171
--46.3.10 -μέτρος/-μέτρον = -meter	171
--46.3.11 -ειές = -oid	172
--46.3.12 -φιλος/-χιλος = -phile	172
--46.3.13 -φοος/φοβία = -phobe/-phobia	172
--46.3.14 -φωνον/-φωνία = -phone/-phony	172
--46.3.15 -τητα = -ty	172
<b>Recommendations</b>	<b>173</b>
<b>Epilogue</b>	<b>174</b>

**ΥΣΤΕΡΚΟΝ – ΕΝΔ**